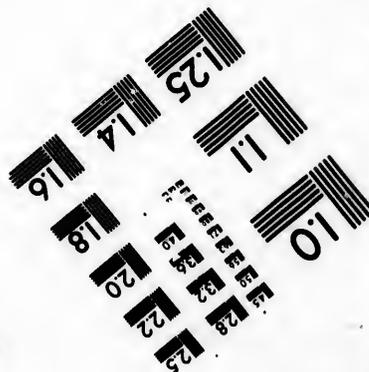
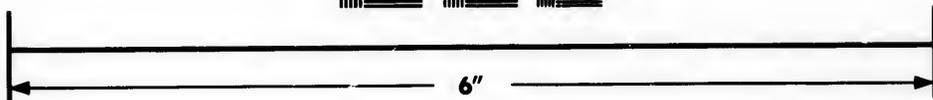
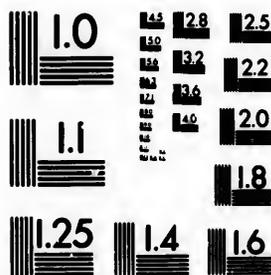


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1982

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion la long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires: Various pagings.

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

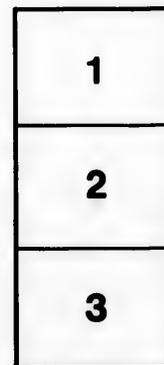
Library of the Public
Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

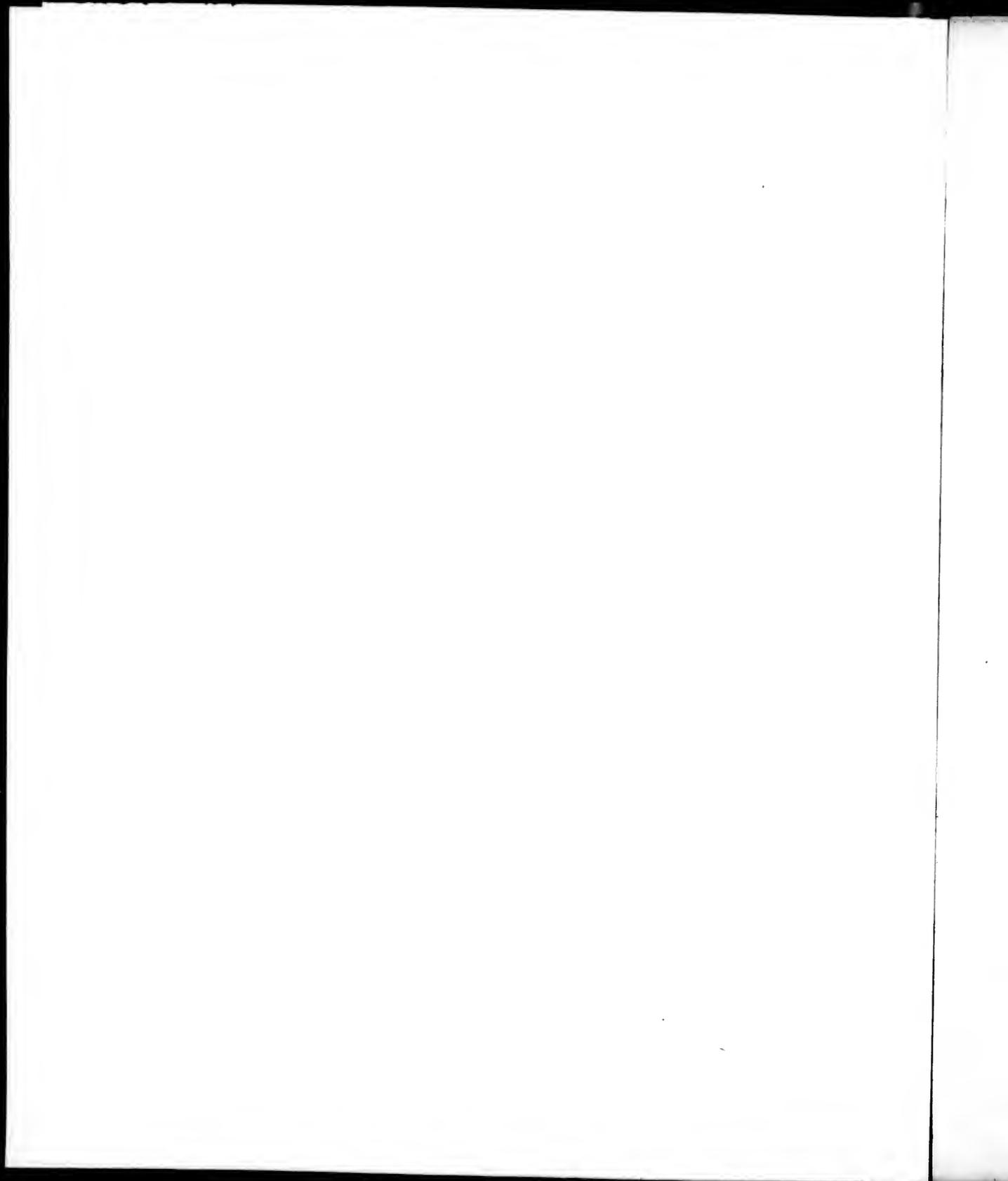
La bibliothèque des Archives
publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



A
JOURNAL
OF
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,
DURING A
RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS
ON THE
COAST OF LABRADOR;

CONTAINING
MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,
BOTH OF THE
COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,
NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

By *GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.*

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

NEWARK:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;
SOLD ALSO BY G. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND
J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

1799.

MARK
FC
2193.4
C38
1792
fol.
V.3



G L O S S A R Y.

- AUNTSARY.** A bird of the wading genus, resembling a redshank.
- ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE.** The entrance; it is always under water.
- BAKED APPLES.** The fruit of a plant so called, from the similarity of taste to that of the pulp of a roasted apple.
- BARRENS.** Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.
- BARRICADOS.** That ice which is formed upon the shore above low-water mark.
- BEAVER-CUTTINGS.** A furrier's term for those trees or sticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is also used for the stumps which are left.
- BLOCK UP A BOAT.** To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.
- BOBBER.** A small piece of wood, which is made fast by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a shoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, shews where the net is.
- BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL.** A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a small stake by a piece of twine, and the other end is supported in an horizontal position by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which sets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.
- BRIDGE OF A TRAP.** A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, sets the jaws at liberty.
- BULK OF FISH.** A quantity of fish salted one upon another.
- BULL.** A small sea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.
- BUSK.** A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to spread a skin properly, the busk is introduced on the belly side to stretch it completely.
- CALLIBOGUS.** A mixture of spruce-beer and rum.

- CAPLIN.** A fish "Salmo Arcticus" Pennant.
- CAT-HOUSE.** A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from snow.
- CHINSING.** Filling with moss, the vacancies between the studs of houses, to keep out the wind and frost.
- CODSTAGE.** A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to split and salt codfish in.
- CRAFT.** A fisherman's term, signifying the whole of the implements they use; such as nets, hooks, lines, &c.
- CREW OF BEAVERS.** The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the same house, it is said, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.
- CROSS-FOX.** A fox which is bred between a silver and a yellow.
- CUFFS.** Mittens to wear upon the hands. They resemble those made use of by hedgers in England.
- DEATHFALL.** A trap made of logs. They are chiefly used to catch martens, but they will kill any beast, by erecting them in proportion to his size and strength.
- DILLROOM.** The well in a boat.
- DOATER.** An old, common seal.
- EDDY FLAW.** Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, short puffs will often strike in a contrary direction; those are called Eddy Flaws.
- FAGGOTS OF FISH.** Small parcels of codfish, from a dozen to a score, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.
- FALL IN A RIVER.** A small cataract.
- FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS.** An expression used by fishermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fish; to shew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.
- FLAKES.** Sets of beams, which are supported on posts and shores, and covered with boughs. They are used to dry fish upon. They are of two sorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.
- FLEET OF NETS.** A number of nets, which are fastened to each other, in such manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of salmon-nets, commonly speaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for seals.
- FLIGHT-TIME.** The periodical migration of ducks.
- FROSTBURN.** A deep and serious penetration of frost on any animal substance. The effect of severe frost on animal substances being equal with that of fire, is the reason of that term.
- FURBOARDS.** Boards to spread furs upon.

G L O S S A R Y.

v

- GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS.** To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fish-hooks, and small straps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate use.
- GIGGER OR JIGGER.** A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with some lead run upon the shanks, in the shape of a fish. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by sharp jerks, and such fish are hooked by it, as are enticed by the resemblance of the lead to a real fish.
- GULLY.** A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a stang to carry it upon. They are used chiefly to carry salt in.
- HARP.** An old seal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."
- HAUL A NET.** Such nets as are constantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fish out into the boat; the meshes being made large enough for the fish to entangle themselves in them. A seine is hauled, by shooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on shore again by the two ends.
- HOUND.** A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. These birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the spring, and as they fly, make a continual noise, than which nothing can more resemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chase. When, and how they return to the south again I am unacquainted.
- HUMMOC.** A little hill.
- JAM ICE.** The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the summer.
- JAR.** The young of the smallest kind of seal; the old ones are called Double Jars.
- JERK.** To cure fish or meat in the open air without salt.
- KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL,** are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, across the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a strong stake, and the other is supported high up by a line which passes over a crutch on the top of a stake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other supports the bridge; which being pressed by the animal, disengages the point of the tongue, that sets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; consequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be standing across the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which rests upon the ground and the other upon

- upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; serving to keep the latter down.
- KILLICK.** A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws across each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large stone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the stone, to secure it in its place.
- KING-HAIRS.** The long, glossy hairs in the skin of a beast, which cover the thick coat of fur.
- KYACK.** The Esquimau name for the canoe which is made use of by that nation.
- LADY.** A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lotd.
- LANCE.** A small fish. The Sand-eel.
- LANDWASH.** That part of the shore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.
- LAYING-ROOM.** Boughs spread upon the ground to dry fish upon. They are seldom made use of, except on the first establishing a cod-fishery, before there has been time to erect flakes.
- LEDGE.** Sunken rocks, and shoaly places in the sea, where the codfish resort.
- LOBSCOUSE.** A sea dish. It is a composition of minced, salted beef, sea biscuit broken small, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. resembling a thick soup.
- LONGERS.** Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made use of for floors, instead of boards.
- LOLLY.** Soft ice, or congealed snow floating in the water when it first begins to freeze.
- LOON.** A large fowl of the diving genus.
- LORD.** A water-fowl of the teal kind.
- MEW.** A keeper's term, for deer casting their horns.
- MINK.** A small amphibious animal of the otter species.
- NITCH OF RINDS.** Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind must be six feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.
- NORTHWESTER.** A hood to cover the head and shoulders in severe weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.
- PACK OF CASKS.** A cask which is taken to pieces, first marking the staves, bundled up together and secured by four hoops.
- PAN OF ICE.** A piece of flat ice of no determined size, but not very large; the large ones are called sheets of ice.
- PELT.** The skin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made use

- use of, for the skins of seals, and such other animals, the fat of which lies between the skin and the flesh. A seal &c. is said to be **PETTED**, when the skin and fat are taken off together.
- PHIPPERS.** The fin-like feet of seals, and other amphibious animals.
- PILE OF FISH.** A large quantity of dry fish, built up in the form of a round haystack. When they are sufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preserve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.
- PINOVERS.** Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one side of the Northwester, and pinned to the other; one covering the nose, and the other, the chin.
- PLANTER.** A man who keeps servants of his own, and carries on business for himself; but who, by not having a vessel, buys his necessary supplies from, and sells the produce of his concerns to a merchant in the country.
- POOLER.** A salmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet spawned.
- POST.** A stout piece of timber, standing perpendicularly under a beam. A station from whence a fishery is carried on.
- PRYOR-POLE.** A long pole, which is fastened to that end of a shoal-net that is farthest from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the surface of the water, causes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.
- PTARMIGAN.** A bird of the grouse kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but seldom more.
- PUNT.** A small boat.
- RAFTERING OF ICE.** Ice is said to rafter, when, by being stopped in its passage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermost ones rise to a great height.
- RAND OF FAT.** A sealer's term for a large piece of fat, just as it happens to be cut off the animal.
- RAPID, IN A RIVER.** Where there is a sudden declivity of the bed of a river, the stream runs quicker; such places are called *Rapids*.
- RATTLE, IN A RIVER.** Where there is a succession of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noise; such a place is called a *Rattle*.
- RENDERING OIL.** A sealer's term for melting fat into oil.
- RINDING.** The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of six feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief use of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houses and piles of fish.
- RODE.** A small tow-line, of four inches and an half; made use of by shallops, by way of a cable.

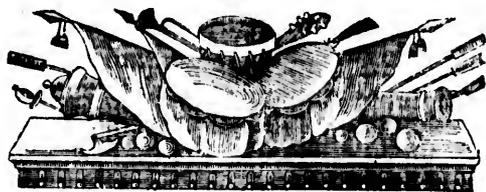
- ROUND SEAL.** A seal which has not yet been either skinned or pelted.
- RUBBINGPLACE.** A place by the water-side, which otters have frequently made use of to rub themselves on after fishing.
- RUMMAGE.** A furrier's term for searching a country; particularly for beaver-houses, when nothing else is mentioned.
- SADDLE OF A HILL.** The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.
- SADDLEBACK.** The largest species of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.
- SCULPIN.** A fish of the gurnet genus.
- SEWEL.** A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.
- SHELLBIRD.** A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.
- SHARES.** Men are said to work on the *shares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furnishing craft.
- SHIN.** An instrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.
- SHOAL-NET.** A net to catch seals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a shallop's old rode, and the head, on two fishing-lines; with corks between. It is set in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor less than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, fastened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net close to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it stand perpendicular. As the seals dive along near the bottom to fish, they strike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the shore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, shew where the net is. The sealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the seals out as they go.
- SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH.** A number of seals or fish being in company, are called a *shoal*. I presume the term arose, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of shoaly ground.
- SHOOT IN A RIVER.** A place where the stream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is shot through the aperture with great force.
- SHORE.** A stout post placed on the side of a beam in a reclined position, to prevent its giving way on that side.
- SHOREMEN.** The people who are employed on shore, to head, split, and salt the codfish.
- SHORE UP A BOAT.** When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and set upright, several shores are placed on each side; to prevent its falling either to one side or the other.

SILVER-FOX.

- SILVER-FOX.** A black-fox, with white king-hairs dispersed on the back of it.
- SILVER-THAW.** When it rains and freezes at the same time.
- SLINK.** A salmon which has spawned, and has not yet recovered itself by returning into the sea; till which time, it never will.
- SLIP.** A snare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.
- SLOT.** The foot-mark of deer.
- SPRING FISH.** A salmon which is in perfect season.
- SPRUCE-GAME.** A bird of the grouse genus.
- SPUDGEL.** A small bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.
- SPURSHORES.** Very long shores, to support the wall-plate of the roof of a codslage.
- SQUID.** The inkfish.
- SWING A NET.** A net is said to be at *swing*, when one end only of it is made fast.
- STEADY IN A RIVER.** A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible stream.
- STINT.** The dam made by beavers across a stream, to raise the water to a height convenient for their purpose.
- WRITH.** The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their support in the winter.
- STOCK OF TIMBER.** A piece of timber, intended to be sawed.
- STOPPER-NET.** A large net for catching seals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the surface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made fast to an island (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the shore, and the near end is raised or lowered at pleasure, by means of caplans. Several of these nets being placed at certain distances from each other, form so many pounds,
- STOUTER.** Very strong shores, which are placed round the head of a slage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ships or boats.
- STRANGER.** A water-fowl of the duck kind.
- TAIL A TRAP.** To fix it properly for catching an animal.
- THWART UP A BOAT.** To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the assistance of leavers or bodily strength, when she is laid broadside to the shore.
- TICKLE.** A passage between the continent and an island, or between two islands, when it is of no great width.
- TINKER.** A sea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.
- TILT.** A small hut.

- TILT-BACK.** A Back-tilt is a shed made of boughs, resembling the fession of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.
- TOM-COD.** Young codfish.
- TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL.** A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which supports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a stake, and the point is inserted in a hole in the end of the bridge.
- TONGUE OF A TRAP.** A small bar of iron, which is placed on one side of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin: it passes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it supports until that is pressed upon; when, being set at liberty, the jaws fly up.
- TURN OF TIMBER.** So much as a man can carry on his shoulders.
- WATER-HORSE.** Newly washed codfish, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are spread to dry.
- WHABBY.** A water-fowl of the diving genus.
- WHIGWHAM.** An Indian tent of a conical form.
- WHITECOAT.** A young seal, before it has cast its first coat, which is white and furry.
- WHITEFISH.** A fish of the Porpoise kind.
- WHITINGS.** Trees which have been barked, and left standing.
- WHITTLED-STICKS.** Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.
- WRAPPERS.** Loose sleeve-pieces to button round the wrists, to defend them from the frost.
- YOUNGSTER.** A novice; a person in the first year, or early part of his servitude one who has his business to learn.





A
JOURNAL
OF
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS
ON THE
COAST OF LABRADOR.

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

SOON after my arrival in England in the year 1779, I found upon settling my accompts, that the various and great misfortunes which I had met with had involved me in a much larger debt than I was able to pay. Interest then suggested to me, that an immediate bankruptcy would be the most advantageous step I could take; but honor forbade it; because, I knew that my father had by his will, made me his sole heir and executor, after paying his debts and such legacies as were contained in his will: and by my calculations, I judged there would be a sufficiency, not only to pay them, but also both principal and interest of my own debts, and leave a competent

Vol. III.

B

maintenance

1783.
June.

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

1783.
June.

maintenance for me into the bargain when ever his exit should happen, which, from his age and infirmities, I had reason to suppose could not be at any distant period: besides which, I had other expectations. I therefore laid those things before my principal creditors, and gave them their choice whether they would immediately proceed to extremeties, or give me time and wait for that event. They chose the latter, but required me to give bonds and such other securities as were in my power; and as I had no intention of doing any thing but what was strictly honest and just, I hesitated not to comply with their demands: but I have since found, that I should have acted more prudently if I had taken good advice first, and had the accompts strictly examined, by which, my debts would have been greatly reduced. I now continued to carry on my business as usual, and every year after met with more misfortunes: in particular, my ship the Countess of Effingham was dashed to pieces in Trinity Bay, in the spring of the year 1781. A new schooner, which had been that year built by my orders at Paradise, arrived at Dartmouth, about Christmas, a mere wreck; with great part of her cargo thrown over board, and only a single hundred pounds insured on her, and that was done, at thirty-three guineas per cent. The next year, she was taken by the enemy. These misfortunes caused great hindrance to my business in Labrador, and prevented the fish, and other things which were procured there, from being sent off the coast to their respective markets. On the eighth of December 1781 my father died; and towards the end of the following year, I discovered, that he had, a little before his death, settled upon my next brother, John, landed estates to the amount of nine hundred and fifty pounds five shillings a year: and that the demands which were upon the residue of his estates and effects, for debts and legacies, would not only swallow up the whole, but were more by a few hundreds than they would satisfy; consequently,

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

3

consequently, that not one shilling would come to me from that quarter: and that, what with the accumulation of interest and the late additional losses, my debts were considerably increased. However I had yet one chance left, for I received a letter from my agent, Mr. Robert Collingham, informing me that he had met with a vein of some kind of ore, twenty inches wide. I therefore determined to return again to Labrador, and take a miner from Derbyshire with me to examine it; not in the least doubting, but I should soon be out of debt, and also in very affluent circumstances. I then appointed my brother John my attorney, to transact all the business of the executorship, put all my late father's effects into his hands, and prepared for my intended voyage.

1783.
June.

This morning at three o'clock I left London, and went in the stage coach to Poole. I arrived there at eight o'clock that night, and went to Mr. Lester's house; where he politely entreated me to continue until my embarkation, and I accepted his offer. I found Samuel Mather, a Derbyshire miner, had arrived here some time since.

June 5.

This afternoon I embarked on board a brig belonging to Mr. Lester, called the Labrador, commanded by Mr. John Pitt; and bound to Trinity in Newfoundland. We warped out of the river to a place called Stakes, and there anchored for the night. The next morning we worked down to Brownsfer, which is just within the mouth of the harbour, where we were obliged to come to an anchor, notwithstanding there was a fresh, fair wind to carry us on our voyage; because, with that wind, we could not get over the bar. This was a most mortifying circumstance, but often is the case at Poole: there we lay two days and nights, in which time we might have been far beyond Scilly.

July 7.

B 2

At

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

1783.
July 10.

At four this morning we got under weigh; at six we were over the bar, and discharged the pilot. We saw great quantities of mackerel as we went down Channel; but, having in general very little wind, we caught only one. We met great numbers of ships going to the eastward (some of them were men of war) and several others were likewise going downwards. Having but light airs with frequent calms, our passage down the Channel was tedious; and the weather being very foggy, we could seldom see the land; nor was it till the sixteenth, that we got to the westward of the Islands of Scilly. After we got to sea, we often saw fish; but caught only one, which the sailors called an old wife, although I kept a line out almost the whole voyage. One boneta was hooked, but got away when close under the quarter; and, with a bad harpoon which the mate made out of a large nail, I struck some porpoises; but they all tore themselves off. We met with, and spoke to several vessels: but nothing remarkable happened during the passage, excepting that in the course of forty-six days which we were at sea in the finest time of the year, we had not above two or three of them, perfectly clear throughout; but met with some hard gales of wind, and a great deal of blowing, dirty weather; and much of it was excessively cold: the rest was foggy, or very hazy. On the nineteenth of August, we struck soundings on the Bank of Newfoundland, in a hundred and forty-five fathoms, and made St. Francis, at half an hour after four in the morning of the twenty-second. At noon we ran through the passage within the Island of Baccaleau, into Trinity Bay; and there got some codfish, from some boats which were fishing. At five in the afternoon, we were within four leagues of Trinity Harbour; when it fell dead calm, and a thick fog came on. Soon after eight, it suddenly blew so excessively hard from the northward, that we were reduced to our courses, and forced to run out to sea again, for fear of being wrecked on the south side of the bay; the night

August 19.

22.

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

5

night proved extremely dark and intolerably cold. The next morning we found ourselves safe out of the bay ; and that we had made so much lee-way as to clear Baccaleau by only four miles. We continued to stand off, till two in the afternoon; the wind then abating, we stood in again, and the gale was over at six. The next morning at day-light we were close in with the land again, near Split Point ; went round Baccaleau, and were working up Trinity Bay all that day, and till day-light the following morning, when we found ourselves about two leagues to windward of Trinity Harbour; we then bore away for it, and got safe in at seven o'clock. We did but just save our distance; for it then blew strong at south, with hard rain and misty weather. In an hour after there came on a heavy gale, with rain and thick fog, which continued all that day and the next; the wind during that time, creeping back against the sun, until it settled at north. I immediately went on shore, and waited upon Mr. Stone, who is Mr. Lester's partner, and was informed, that he had sent a vessel to Labrador this summer, which had brought from thence all my old fish and oil, consisting of five hundred and sixty tierces of salmon, five hundred and four quintals of codfish, and fifteen hogheads of oil. He immediately ordered a small brig, called the Catharine, commanded by Thomas Gayler, to be got ready to carry me and my people to Labrador: he spared me a cooper and three youngsters. At four in the afternoon of the thirtieth, I sailed in the above vessel for Paradise. We had a tolerable share of good winds and weather, which considerably lessened the danger we otherwise should have been in, from an uncommon number of very large islands of ice. At sun-set on the fourth of September, we got sight of Labrador somewhere about Point Spear, but we could not be certain to a mile or two, as a thick fog hung over the land. We ran along shore to the northward, rather edging off, and at day-light the next morning stood right in.

1783.
August 23.

24.

29.

September 4.

At

1783.
September.

At six, we saw Roundhill Island; at nine, passed it to the southward; and at eleven, being then near the south end of Spotted Island, two Esquimau boats came off towards us; we lay to for them, and were soon boarded by three men. They were much surpris'd to hear me speak their language, but immediately guess'd who I was, and express'd the greatest joy, on being confirm'd in their conjecture. We pass'd outside of Spotted Island, and endeavour'd to work into Rocky Bay; but having toiled in vain till five in the evening, we then bore away round Indian Island, and directed our course for Cape North. The Indians, at the same time getting into their kyacks, left us to return to their tents; and assur'd me, that they would follow me to Paradise, with the first wind. When we were close abreast of a large island of ice, it fell almost to pieces with a tremendous roar, like the discharge of cannon; which is the first time I ever saw one founder so completely.

Saturday 6.
Wind S. S. W.
fresh.

At one o'clock this morning, the tide having set us to leeward, we should certainly have run upon one of the small, low, flat islands, which lies between Collingham and the South Black Island, had not the sea broke very high upon it. At seven, we doubled Cape North; then hauled the wind and fetch'd up to Tinker Island, between which and the Sisters, we made several tacks, in hopes of fetch'ing Curlew Harbour; but not being able to gain any ground, and the wind increas'ing until we could scarcely carry a close reef'd top-sail, we bore up, and I carried the vessel into Gready Harbour; where we had no sooner moored in safety, than the wind shifted to north-east, and blew hard, with thick fog until the evening, when it moderated and cleared. I immediately went on shore upon Gready Island, in hopes of finding some hares, of which there has been great plenty in former summers, but could see no fresh sign of any; perhaps that was owing to a fox being on it, as I saw the fresh

W. S. W.
strong
and squally.

N. E. strong.

moderate.

billiting

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

7

billiting of one, but could not find him, although I had a good spaniel. I met with some scattered curlews, and killed six of them and a young gull. In the afternoon I went upon Black Island, where I saw the fresh slot of a young deer, and killed a curlew.

1783.
September.
Wind
little.

At ten this morning, Captain Gayler and I, with four men, landed on Black Island to try for the deer. I took a station between the west end of the pond and the shore, and sent them to the east end of the island to drive it to me. They found where it had been feeding very lately, but we could not meet with it; which makes me suppose, that it has quitted the island. They saw a hare and killed four curlews, and I killed eleven, and a grey plover. While we were upon the island, I ordered two men to go out in the boat a fishing, and they caught seven cod. All hands being returned on board, and a light breeze springing up at south-east, at two in the afternoon we got under weigh; and at seven in the evening, for want of wind, we came to an anchor again, on the south side of Sadler Island, where we were boarded by two other Esquimau men, whose families were in a cove on Huntingdon Island, a little farther on.

Sunday 7.
calm.

S. E. little.

calm.

At three this morning we got under weigh, and worked about two miles higher, where we anchored during the ebb. At eight, thirty-six Esquimaux, of all ages and of both sexes, came on board in one of their whaling boats and several kyacks, from them I purchased thirty-eight sticks of good whalebone and a few seal-skins. At one in the afternoon, we came to sail again, and I went off in the boat into Goose Cove; where I saw some geese, but killed nothing. In the evening we anchored again, between Signal Hill and Pinchgut Point.

Monday 8.
W. S. W.
little.

moderate.

little.

A fine, clear, warm day.

At

1783.
 September.
 Tuesday 9.
Wind
S. W.
moderate.

fresh.

smart.

moderate.

little.

At four this morning we came to fail, and worked into Cartwright Harbour, where we anchored at six and moored. At eight I sent a man up to the narrows a shooting, and he returned at night with a brace of spruce-game, an eider-duck, and a goose; he killed two more ducks and another goose, but could not get them for want of a dog. In the afternoon the captain and I walked over Signal Hill along the back shore, crossed Great Marsh, and returned along the north side of the harbour. I killed eight curlews, a black duck, and a young gull, and saw the signs of several foxes; but none of bears, and very little of deer.

A foggy morning, with rain from eight to twelve; but was fair afterwards.

Wednes. 10.
S. W. fresh.

Not being able to move from hence, the captain, one of his people and I went up to the narrows, in the boat with three other men, and landed on Earl Island. They went along shore, upwards, and found a fresh spring salmon dead; the sailor killed four geese, but got none of them. I walked up to the marshes in quest of deer, but saw very little fresh sign of any. At night we saw the total eclipse of the moon, and it was a fine opportunity of ascertaining the longitude, had we thought of it in time, and regulated our watches; it ended at ten o'clock, by nine.

A fine day.

Thursday 11.
N. E. fresh.

At day-light this morning the captain and his people went on shore, and brought off a large grindstone, which had been left here ever since I lived at this place. We then sailed for Paradise, where we arrived at noon; but found no living creature there, except a Newfoundland bitch. The doors were all locked up, nor could we discover, where the people were gone. Soon after we came to an anchor, and the captain and I had

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

had landed, the vessel, by the carelessness of the people on board, in not veering cable, drove, and was within a mere trifle of going on shore upon the upper side of Raspberry Point; but she brought up there, and was warped into a good birth. In the evening the Esquimaux which we had seen at Spotted Island, arrived here in a small shallop and a whaling-boat, and pitched their tents among my houses: which now consist of a dwelling-house and store-house in one, sixty feet by twenty-five, and two stories high; a house for the servants, thirty feet by seventeen; three salmon-houses, ninety feet by twenty each; and a smith's shop, sixteen feet by twelve. On the south side of the dwelling-house, we found a tolerable large garden; with plenty of cabbages, turnips, lettuces, pease, and other things in full perfection.

1783.
September.

A cloudy, cold day.

I had the vessel warped to the wharf head and landed all my goods; having taken the liberty of breaking open the servants house. I had a little trade with the Indians, but they had not much to sell; having already disposed of most of the goods which they brought this year. At eight o'clock at night Mr. Collingham, the cooper, and a boy arrived in the Neddy (formerly the Caplin) from White-bear, and Eagle River, whither they had been to bring away some nets and traps, which were left there. I now had the mortification to hear, that my people had killed very few furs last winter, and only seventy-one tierces of salmon this summer. But those disappointments were nothing, compared to another which I now experienced; for the supposed ore, proved to be a friable substance of no use or value; consequently, all my expectations from it were blasted, and I clearly foresaw inevitable ruin, waiting my return to England. Furs of all kinds were very scarce on every part

Friday 12.
Ni fresh.

little.

calm.

1783.
September.

of this coast last winter, as were salmon this summer in all the rivers, except that in Sandhill Cove; there a saving voyage was killed.

Saturday 13.

Wind
N. E.
little.

I had a small matter of trade to-day with the Indians, and admired exceedingly the honest principle of one of them, who absolutely refused to part with a bundle of whalebone, which he had brought to pay a debt with; notwithstanding I assured him that the person to whom he owed it was not in this country, nor would ever return to it again.

A cloudy, mild day.

Sunday 14.

S. fresh.

moderate.

This morning, one of the Indian boats failed for Ivucktoke, to winter there. At the same time I sent two hands in a skiff to Earl Island, to kill some geese. In the evening I went with Collingham and captain Gayler in the brig's boat, into the mouth of the small river, and observed that both rivers were much lower than I had ever seen them before.

Rained in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Monday 15.

S. E. little.

I had some hay cut for two goats, which Mr. Stone had sent as a present to Mr. Collingham. Mather was cutting seal's fat, to render it into oil. At noon the other Indian boat failed for Ivucktoke. The flies were very troublesome to-day; more so than I ever remember them at this time of the year.

Rained until the afternoon, and then was fair.

Tuesday 16.

W. fresh.
N. E.

Three men cutting seal's fat, and two cleaning whalebone. Cloudy, dark weather.

Wednesday 17.

N. N. E.
strong.

One man cleaning whalebone, and three cutting fat all the morning, and the whole of them cleaning bone in the afternoon.

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

11

noon. At two o'clock two shallops of Esquimaux came up here and pitched their tents at the dock; and in the evening, a whaling-boat of those people arrived at the same place; two of them were of the number which I saw at Huntingdon Island, and the other was one which had been farther to the southward. I found among these people, one man whom I was formerly acquainted with; who chanced not to come to the southward in the year 1773, and thereby escaped the fate of those who did. I observed with great pleasure, that the whole of them were greatly improved in their behaviour since that time, that they both expressed and shewed the greatest possible friendship for, and attachment to me, and were perfectly honest in every respect. When I met with them at Huntingdon Island, I lent one of them a gun, which he now returned in good order. They expressed a great dislike to the Moravians, and assured me that they would not live near, or trade with them more, but give me the preference to every body else. They are now grown very desirous of traps, and promise to attend diligently to them; in consequence of which, I lent them some. In the evening Mr. Collingham went up the river, and tailed four traps for otters.

1783.
September.

Rained in the forenoon, and fair afterwards.

At ten this morning, I went up the river in a canoe with the boy, landed at the mouth of South-east River, walked about two miles up it and there sat four hours waiting for the boy, whom I had directed to go up the stream with the canoe. Seeing nothing of him I returned, crossed the river, walked downwards until I came within sight of the houses, and then made a signal for a skiff, which soon came for me; but the boy did not return at night. The people finished the seals' fat to-day, and cut some more hay. I had a small matter of trade with

Thursday 18.
Wind
W. moderate.

1783. the Indians, but they having very little to pay with, I was forced to give some of them credit.

A very fine day.

Friday 19.

Wind
N. W.
moderate.

At ten this morning all the Indians sailed for Ivucktoke. Mr. Collingham went up the river to look for the boy, and found him fast asleep; lying across a bear-path in the wood, near where I landed yesterday. Not being able to get the canoe up the brook, by reason of the shoalness of the water and the numbers of large rocks scattered all over it, he had walked up after me, and went as high as a good feeder, which comes into it, near the foot of the large black hill, which is seen from hence; when seeing nothing of me in all that distance (which is about six miles) he turned back, but fearing to return home without me, had remained there. As he had nothing to eat, and spent a frosty night without a fire, I judge his time did not pass pleasantly; but he is a fine spirited boy, and as hard as iron. He kept too far within the woods, and by so doing had passed behind me. At eight o'clock the shooters returned without a goose; but brought five black-ducks, three eider-ducks, five black-divers, three shellbirds, and a spruce-game.

A very fine day.

Saturday 20.
N. W. smart.

Mr. Collingham and most of the people were employed in melting out the seals' fat, and they also spread a few large cod-fish. I made three wire slips for deer.

A fine day, but cold.

Sunday 21.
S. W.
moderate.

In the afternoon Mr. Collingham officiated as chaplain, by reading prayers.

A very fine day, but it rained hard all night.

I had

I had a good deal of the whalebone cleaned, and shipped off some salmon; in doing which, one tierce fell overboard. In the afternoon, the *Beaver* shallop, with four hands from Indian Island, arrived here; the crew having finished their house, cut some firewood, and left one man there to cut more. The people informed me, that one *Esquimau* shallop had returned from *Chateau*, and that several families of those people were to winter at *Cape Charles*; a circumstance which I am very sorry for, as they will run a great risk of catching a certain disorder, which will go near to extirpate the whole race. They also informed me, that two shallops belonging to *Noble* and *Pinson*, full of empty hogheads, came lately to *Indian Island*, in order to establish a seal-fishery there; but, finding my people in possession of that place, they went on to *Sandhill Cove*: where they left their casks, and returned with all the salmon from thence; amounting to a hundred and five tierces. They informed my people, that little or no salmon had been killed this year upon any part of this coast, to the southward of that place. On the first of this month, at *Indian Island*, it snowed until it lay a foot deep on the ground.

Much rain with thick fog until the evening, when it cleared up.

After breakfast I took two men with me in a skiff, and went to the mouth of *South-east River*: where we landed and walked into the country, on the south side of it, as far as the east end of the large black hill, called *Thickhead*; there we made a good fire, and passed the night. The object of our expedition was to search for beavers; but we saw no other signs of those animals on the sides of the river, than a few old cuttings: nor did we find any place, save one, in which it was convenient for them to build their houses. The distance which we walked to-day, is about seven miles; we found the woods but thin in general;

1783.
September.
Monday 22.
Wind
S. W. little.

N. little.

N. E. fresh.

Tuesday 23.
N. W. strong.

1783.
September.

general ; the walking good, and plenty of feed for deer at this time of the year, and for black-bears in the summer. I observed, that both those creatures had greatly availed themselves of it ; and if I had had a hound to have drawn on the scent, I make no doubt, but I should have seen deer ; as the marks of their feeding, was quite fresh. The food, which the black-bears meet with here, is ants and flies : the woods have been burnt several years ago, and great numbers of trees lie on the ground ; which being now perfectly rotten, are filled with plenty of ants and other insects. The bears break these trees to pieces with their paws, and lick out the insects with their tongues. This is no supposition, but a real fact ; for I have killed a bear with her paunch almost full of such insects, and with nothing else in her. We saw in the course of the day three otters, a musquash, and nine spruce-game : I beheaded one of the latter with my rifle, and killed another with shot.

Wednes. 24.

Wind
N. N. W.
strong.

fresh.

moderate.

The wood where we lay being very open at the bottom, and the wind blowing strong with a sharp frost, we passed but a cold night. At six this morning we moved forward, and ascended a middling high, bare-topped hill (which was about a mile and a half higher up the river) from thence we had a tolerable view of the country, and could observe that, the river, which hitherto stole its silent way through a level valley, and was from forty to sixty yards broad, is composed of the waters of two narrow brooks, which join a little below this hill, and come in Rattles and Falls from some distance ; but that higher up, the southernmost one ran on a level from as far as we could see. As we could not discover one single pond, or any other place likely for beavers, I determined to return. We descended this hill on the east side, and there found the finest spot of pole-birch I ever saw, both for goodness and quantity ; unfortunately it is too far in the country, to be of much use ; but, if necessity required

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

15

quired it, they could be got down. We got back to our skiff at five in the evening, and to Paradise at six; killing by the way, six spruce-game. This day's walk was about ten miles. At night all the people got very drunk, according to annual custom; their time of servitude being expired.

1783.
September.

A fine, clear day, with very sharp frost.

The people being all hired afresh for another year, the sealers cut some pryor-poles, drew some killick-rods, and loaded the Marten with their provisions and other necessaries; and the rest, melted out the remainder of the fat. In the evening I went up the river with Mather in a skiff, and visited Collingham's ottertraps, but nothing had been near them: we saw the fresh slot of an old, heavy stag, which had lately crossed the river.

Thursday 25.
Wind
N. E. little.

A dull, mild day, and in the evening a little snow fell.

The oil being tunned off, it produced three hogheads and a tierce: and is the remains, of what Mr. Collingham got from the Indians. We got up the tierce of salmon, which fell into the river on Monday last, and found it no worse.

Friday 26.
N. moderate.

A cloudy, mild day.

At eight this morning I took captain Gayler, John Edwards (an old furrier) and Samuel Mather with me in a skiff, and set off upon another cruise; beaver hunting. It being high water, and the river remarkably low, we rowed over the three lower shoots to the head of Long Reach. There we landed, and three of us tracked her up the shoot at the head of it, then rowed to the foot of the upper one, where we did the same, and got into the lake in two hours. Keeping the eastern side of the lake, we rowed along it for a mile and an half, when we arrived at the mouth of a strong, rattling brook. We

Saturday 27.
S. W. little.

there.

1783.
September.

We there landed, secured the boat, and, taking our guns and a couple of traps, walked up by the side of it. We soon found some fresh cut sticks in the water; three or four small ponds, or steadies, with a good deal of old stout beaver-cut stumps, and two old houses. We at length arrived at the foot of a large pond, in which we perceived that there were beavers; for a new flint was above half completed across the mouth of it. I presently discovered two large old houses on the south side, and the new one opposite to them. We went to it and judged it to be inhabited by a very strong crew. After tailing both the traps, one on each side of the house, we returned to our boat; but as we found the way which we had come, to be both long and bad, by reason of the winding of the brook and the great numbers of beds of thick entangled alders, we crossed the hills back again. Here we found bad walking in general (for the country had been burnt some years ago, and is now over-grown with strong Indian tea, with many large cubical rocks among it; from around which, the soil has been burnt away) yet we got back in two hours, although we were four in going up. On each side of the pond is a good deer-path: and we met with some spruce-game in the woods; five of which Gayler killed, and Edwards shot a goose. We now got into the skiff and rowed past the next point of land, where we met with a sandy beach, on which we hauled up our boat, and went into the wood; there we made a good fire, broiled our spruce-game, and passed a very comfortable night, notwithstanding much wind and rain.

*Wind
fresh.*

hard.

A fine, warm day, but a stormy wet night.

Sunday 28.
F. S. E.
little.

At seven this morning I sent the two men, with five more traps and a wire deer-slip, to the beaver-house: they tailed three of the former upon the house, the other two in cutting-paths, and the slip in a deer-path, on the same side of the pond; and returned

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

17

returned with five spruce-game at one o'clock. I expected they would have brought a beaver also, but they did not work upon their house last night. We now proceeded in the skiff to the head of the lake, where we found a very fine river come in, with a small fall at the mouth of it. Both the river and the country on each side appeared very inviting, and I felt a strong inclination to go higher up, and stay out two or three days longer; but the clouds seeming to collect for bad weather, and fearing it might bring on a return of my rheumatic complaints, I resolved to return home; and accordingly we rowed down the lake again. We saw several geese about the head of it, and many black divers, shellbirds, and other fowl in the middle; but they would not let us get a shot at them, nor did we take much pains to effect it. We found the lake to be very shoaly in general, particularly the upper part; the bottom of it is mostly fine sand, covered with long weed, called goose-grass, with several large, single rocks standing up, many of which are just below the surface of the water, on which a boat may easily have her bows staved in, if rowing fast. We got to the foot of the lake in about two hours, and passed the shoot there, perfectly safe and well; but in going down the second, we struck on a rock, stave the skiff, and were very near upsetting her. When we arrived at the third, for fear of such another accident (for as it was now low water, there was a good deal of fall and some rocks in the way) we landed on the east side and launched the skiff over a point of low rocks, avoiding it by that means, and we eased her down the other two, stern foremost, with the help of our tow rope. At six in the evening we got back to Paradise, when I was informed, that yesterday the sealing crew failed in the Marten for their winter quarters. If the season should prevent their killing a good voyage of seals, I am sure it must be their own faults if they do not kill plenty of white-bears, wolves, deer, foxes, hares, and ducks; for I think

VOL. III. D they

{
 1783.
 September.
Wind
E. S. E.
fresh.

hard:

1783.
September.

*Wind
strong*

hard.

they could not well be in a better place for those animals. The dry fish had been spread, some whalebone cleaned, and a skiff full of moss gathered since I went away.

It rained smart till ten this morning, cloudy the rest of the day, and rained hard again for most part of the night, with a hard gale at east south-east.

As all the accounts which I have hitherto read of beavers, are very erroneous, I shall here communicate my observations on those animals. I suppose, that none of the writers who have mentioned them, ever saw a beaver-house, but related only the tales of illiterate furriers, whose veracity is not to be depended upon. I tremble at feeling myself under the necessity of contradicting that celebrated natural historian Compt de Buffon; yet I must take the liberty to do it. He says, "A beaver has a scaly tail, because he eats fish:" I wonder much that Monsieur Buffon had not one himself for the same reason; for I am sure that he has eaten a great deal more fish, than all the beavers in the world put together. Beavers will neither eat fish, nor any other animal food; but live upon the leaves and bark of such trees and shrubs as have not a resinous juice, and the root of the water-lilly. I have known them eat black spruce; and they will sometimes cut down silver-fir; but I believe, that is only to build with when other trees are scarce. When they eat, they hold their food in their fore paws and sit up like monkies. In the summer time they ramble about very much, paying little regard to their houses, and will make a bed of sticks shred fine, under a bush near the water-side, and there sleep: the first bed of this kind which I found, I took to be the nest of a goose. If the pond which they lived in the last winter, has plenty of such food as they like, growing by the side of it, and they have not been disturbed by man, they will seldom quit it; but if there be a scarcity of food, they will wander



De Ponce delin.

LE CASTOR (Beaver.)

C. Baughey Sculp.

The
a skiff
of the
with a

s, are
ns on
have
y the
nd d
con-
fon;
aver
that
fon;
a all
ther
aves
ice,
ack
be-
rce.
up
ery
of
ere
be
at
he
ill
ill
er

18

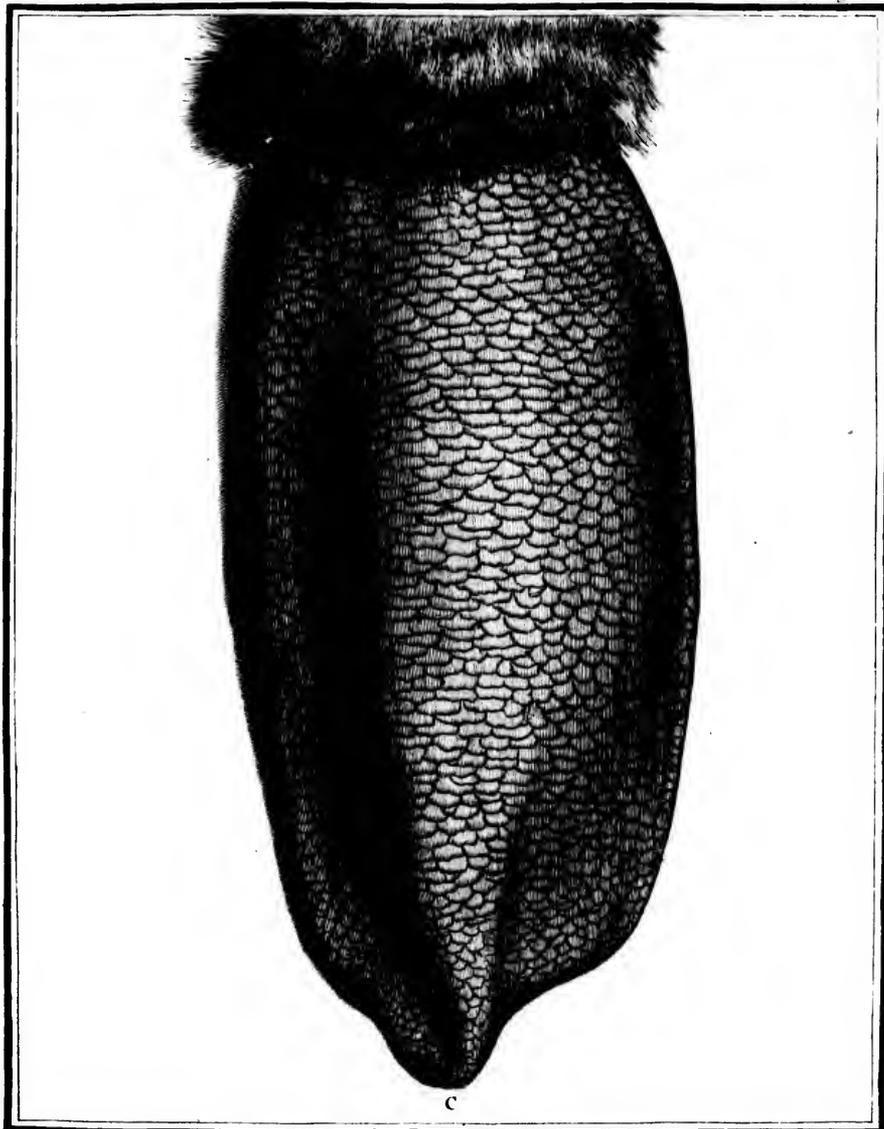
Se

wander about in search of another, where they can be more plentifully supplied: and it has been long observed, that of all the trees which grow in Newfoundland or Labrador, they like the aspen best, and next to that the birch. Having found a place convenient for the purpose, they commonly begin early in August to erect their house. Their mode of constructing it I had from a very intelligent observer, John Edwards, who has made the catching of them his whole employment for several winters; in which time he has killed several hundreds. He told me, if the pond be deep close to the bank, and that free from rocks, they begin under water, at the foot of the bank, and scoop out a hole, rising gradually to the surface; carrying all the earth which they dig out there to the top, and mix abundance of sticks, and even stones among it. The sticks which they make use of on this occasion, are of all sizes, from the thickness of a man's ankle to his little finger, but very seldom of larger dimensions. They pile up these materials in the form of a dome, sometimes to the height of six, or seven feet above the level of the ground, but commonly not more than four. The base is generally of an oval form; the height ten or twelve feet, and eight or nine in width. As they raise this pile above, they hollow it out below, taking care that their bed, or lodging-place shall be above the reach of floods, and sufficiently roomy to contain the whole family. From the fore part of the house, they build a projection into the pond, sloping downwards all the way, and under this they enter into their house. This entrance is called by the furriers, *the Angle*; nor do they always content themselves with one, but more commonly will have two, and sometimes three. They have but one apartment, which is termed the lodging, and which is shaped in the inside like an oven, the bottom of which is covered with the shreds of sticks, resembling fine narrow shavings. At a little distance from the angle, is their magazine of provisions,

1783.
September.

which consists of the roots of water-lilly, and the branches of trees; the but-ends of the latter they stick into the mud, where there is any. The whole is termed *writh*, and I have seen as much as a cart would hold; great part appearing above water. They are very industrious creatures, for even amidst a superabundance of provisions, they will continue to add to the store; and though their house be completely built, they will still carry on fresh works, until the pond is frozen firm over; they will even keep a hole open to work on the house for some nights after, provided the frost is not very severe: and as they will enter every old house and do a little work upon it, young furriers are frequently deceived thereby, supposing those houses to be inhabited. Although they will sometimes continue in the same pond for three or four years or more, yet they will frequently build themselves a new house every year; at other times they will repair an old one, and live in that; and they often build a new house upon, or close adjoining to an old one, making the two tops into one, and cut a communication between the lodgings: hence, I presume, arose the idea of their having several apartments. When the pond is not deep enough for them, they will throw a dam across the mouth of the brook, by which it discharges its water, to raise it to a sufficient height; making use of sticks, stones, mud, and sand for this purpose. Some of these I have seen of great length and strength, insomuch that I have walked over them with the greatest safety, though not quite dry-shod, if they be new, as the water always sheds over them, being on an exact level from end to end. But if, notwithstanding the flint, they cannot raise the water to a proper depth, near the bank, they build their house in the pond, at a few yards distance from the shore, beginning at the bottom and hollowing it out as they go on, for they must have about three feet depth over the end of the angle, or the water would freeze in it, and they could go
neither

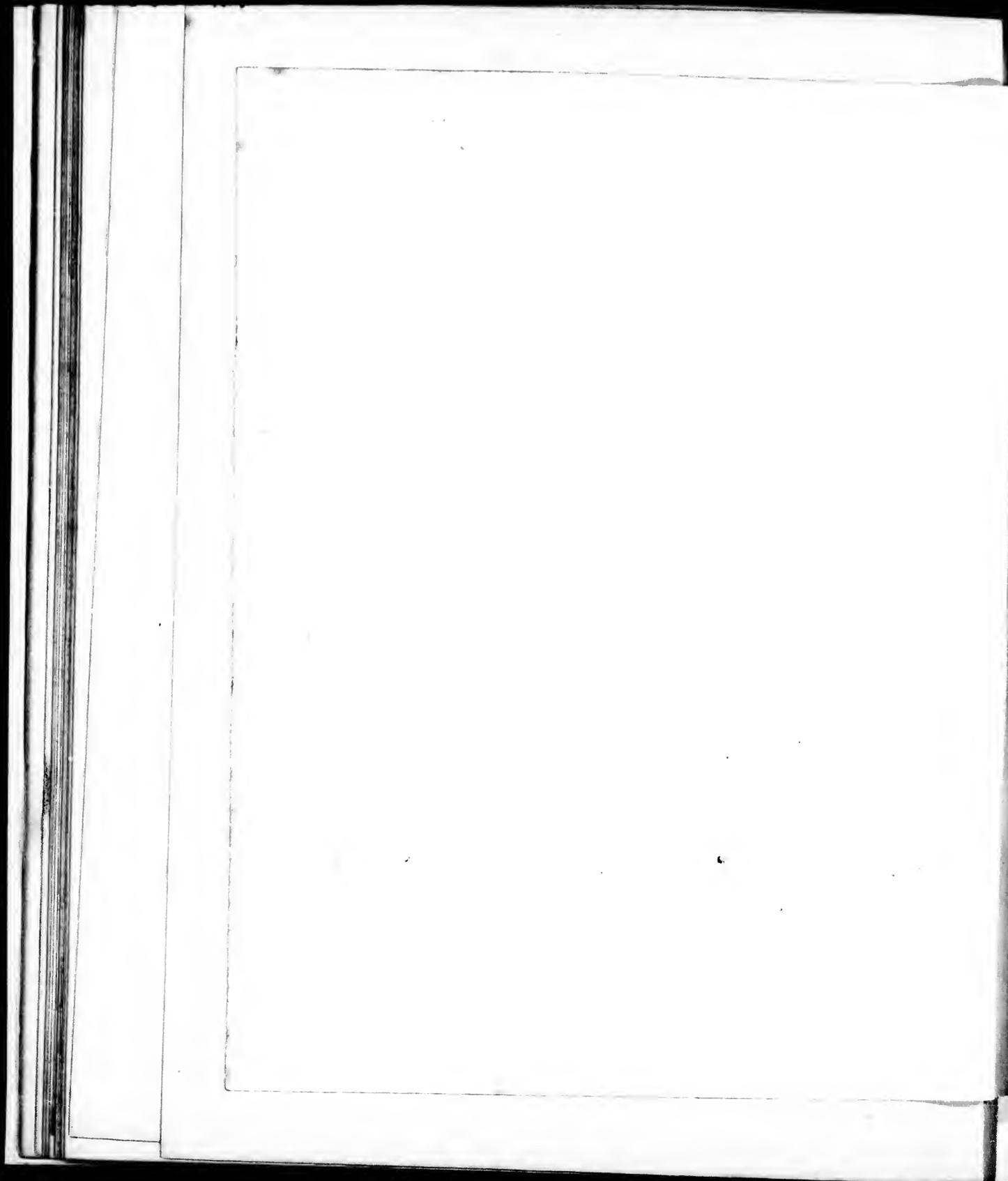
branches of
mud; where
have seen as
above water.
midst a super-
add to the
ilt, they will
n firm over;
ne house for
severe: and
e work upon
eby, suppo-
y will some-
our years or
new house
ld one, and
e upon, or
os into one,
ence, I pre-
nts. When
hrow a dam
es its water,
cks, stones,
have seen of
walked over
hod, if they
on an exact
e flint, they
bank, they
ce from the
as they go
the end of
y could go
neither



Buée. Lam. Del.

Dessert. Sculp.

(Beaver's tail)



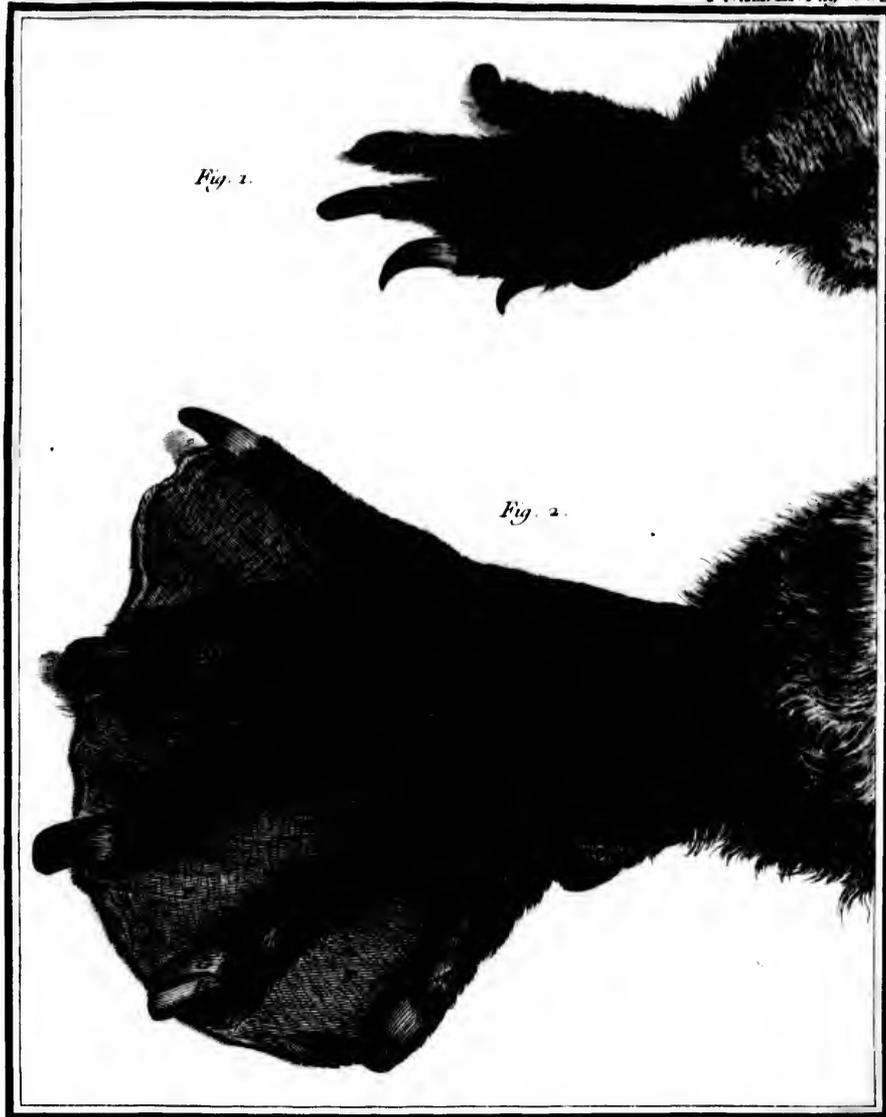
neither in nor out. If there be an island in the pond, they generally make their house on that, being the safest place; and by far the greatest number of houses are on the north shore, for the advantage of the sun. They have no opening from their house on the land side, and for these reasons; because the frosty air would enter at that hole and freeze up the water in the angle, whereby they would be cut off from their magazine: the wolves likewise and other enemies might enter thereat and kill them; and the cold would be greater than they could bear. For, although they are provided with a thick skin, covered with plenty of long, warm fur, they cannot endure severe frost, being well known, that they die if exposed to it for a short time. By what I have said, the reader will suppose they are endued with unerring sagacity, but that is not the case; for they have been known to build their house in a pond, where there was such a scarcity of food, that they have all died for want; or in one, that lay in a flat country, which, by a great thaw in the winter, has been flooded; when they have been obliged to cut a hole through the crown of their lodging, and by so doing, and the water freezing in their house on the return of the frost, they have not been able to get into it again, but have all been found dead upon it. At other times, they have lived on a brook, where a thaw has caused such a stream as has washed away all their food, and consequently starved them. They will often run a flint across a narrow valley, through which a small drain of water runs, and where plenty of willows, alders, and such like things grow, and make a pond for themselves. The furrier has then only to cut the flint, and when the water is run off, he kills them all with the greatest ease. As the killing of beavers is an art appertaining to the science of furring, which I do not wish to make public, I shall say no more on that head, except that they are always killed by staking their houses, by guns, or by traps; and not by hunting them with dogs, by men on horse-back
with

1783.
September.

1783.
September.

with spears, as I have seen ridiculously described in prints. Nor do they ever castrate themselves to escape their pursuers, for that part is not only of no use, but both those, their prides, and oil-bags (the two latter vessels being common to both sexes, and the prides only used in medicine, known by the name of callorem) lie so completely within them, that the operation must be performed by a very skilful hand indeed, and with the greatest care not to kill them. Besides, what made them acquainted with the cause of their being pursued? If their flesh were not such excellent eating, very few beaver-skins would ever come to market. Beavers generally bring forth two young ones at a time, which are most commonly male and female; yet they will often have but one, especially the first time of breeding; and sometimes three or four; and I was told by a man of mine (Joseph Tero) that he once cut seven out of an old one. The first year, they are called *pappooses*; the second, *small medlers*; the third, *large medlers*; the fourth, *beaver*; and after that, *old or great beaver*. They copulate in May, and bring forth towards the end of June. The young ones continue to live with their parents until they are full three years old; then pair off, build a house for themselves, and begin to breed. Yet sometimes, and not uncommonly, if they are undisturbed and have plenty of provisions, they will continue longer with the old ones, and breed in the same house. They are then called a *double crew*; and that was the case with the family which we found yesterday. It oftentimes happens, that a single beaver lies retired, and it is then stiled by furriers, a hermit; they say, it is turned out from the family, because it is lazy and will not work; and what is very singular (for be the cause what it will, the fact is certain) all hermit beavers have a black mark on the inside of the skin upon their backs, called a saddle, which distinguishes them. I rather think the cause of hermit beavers to be fidelity; as they are

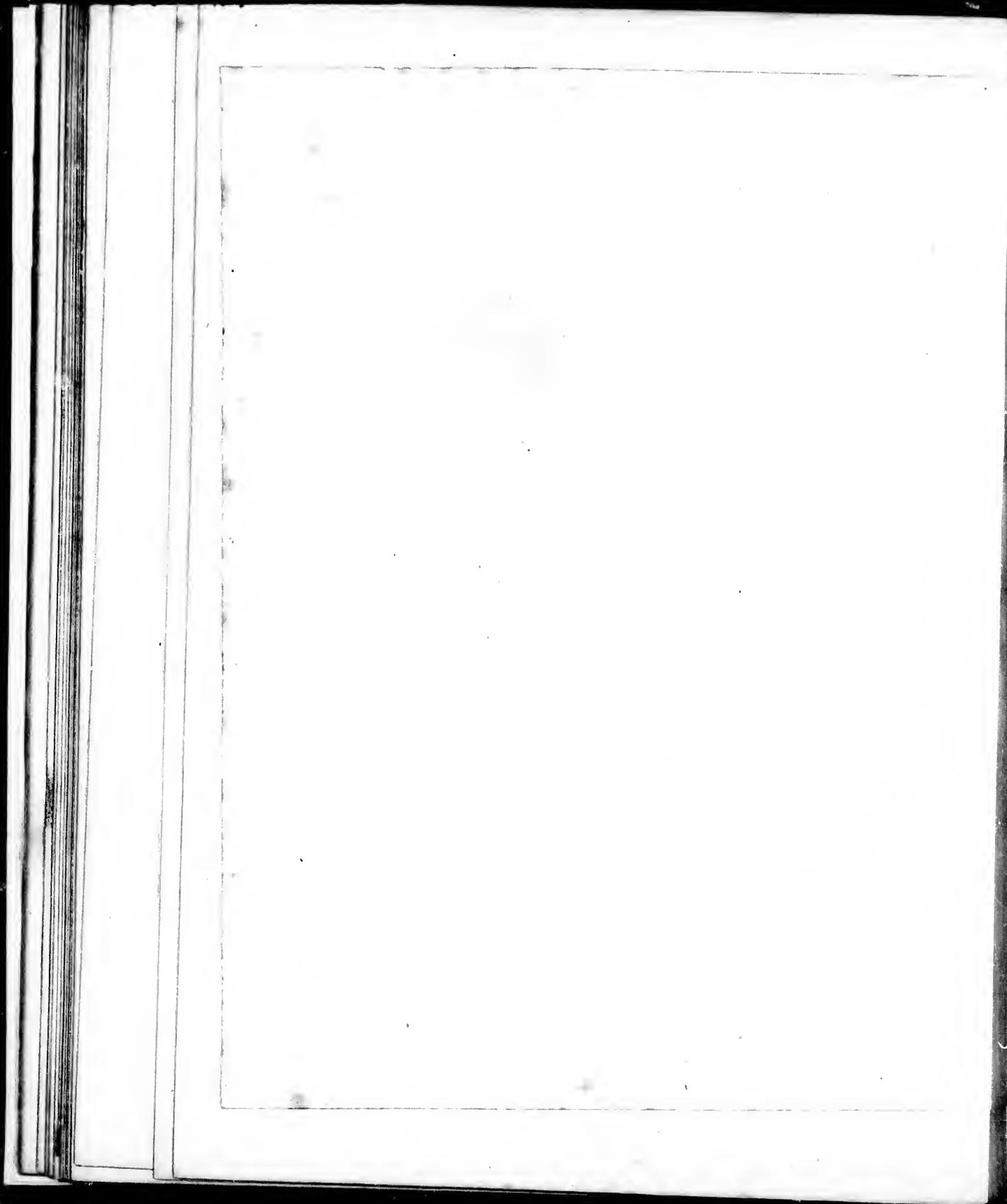
in prints. Nor
r purfuers, for
eir prides, and
both sexes, and
ame of callore-
operation must
, and with the
made them ac-
? If their flesh
er-skins would
ing forth two
only male and
especially the
or four; and
) that he once
hey are called
large medlers;
beaver. They
end of June,
ents until they
ouse for them-
uncommonly,
ovifions, they
ed in the same
d that was the
lay. It often-
and it is then
out from the
l what is very
is certain) all
e of the skin
guishes them.
delity; as they
are



Buysse L'Annois del.

L. Legendre sc.

(Beaver's paws.)



are very faithful creatures to their mate; and by some accident or other, loosing that mate, they either will not pair again, or remain single until they can find another hermit of the contrary sex; and that the siddle proceeds from the want of a partner to keep their back warm. I am sure that supposition is more natural, than, that it should be turned out because it is lazy; for many of those hermit beavers do so much work, that good furrers have sometimes been deceived, and imagined, they had found a small crew. Whether they do, or do not make use of their tails as trowels to plaster their houses with, I cannot say, though I am inclined to believe they do not; because their tail is so heavy, and the tendons of it so weak, though numerous, that I do not think they can use it to that effect; and that therefore they daub the earth on with their hands, for I must call them so. When they dive, they give a smack on the water with their tails as they go down; but that appears to me to proceed from the tail falling over with its own weight. They move very slowly on land, and being also a very cowardly creature, are easily killed there by any man or beast that chances to meet with them: yet, being defended by long fur, and a thick skin, and armed with long, strong teeth, firmly set in very strong jaws, they are capable of making a stout resistance. I have heard of an old one, which cut the leg of a dog nearly off at one stroke, and I make not the least doubt of the truth of the information. Still I have been informed, that otters will enter their houses and kill them; but I believe it must only be the young ones, when the old ones are from home; for I hardly think, that an old beaver would suffer itself to be killed by an otter. When met on shore by a man, they have been known to sit upon their breech and fall a crying like a young child; an instance of which I must relate.

1783.
September.

A man :

1783.
September.

A man newly arrived in Newfoundland, was walking through a wood, and near a pond; where he chanced to meet a beaver with a billet of wood on his shoulder, going down to the water. As soon as the creature saw him, he laid down his load, sat upon his breech and cried exactly like an infant. The man having more tenderness in his disposition than such men usually have, not knowing what it was, and, perhaps, taking it for a creature superior to the brute creation, stopped and addressed it thus, "Thou need'st not cry, poor thing, for I would not hurt thee for the world; so thou mayest take up thy turn of firewood and go home about thy business." The above, story I do not give as a positive fact; relating it only as I have often heard it. It is an actual truth however, that a late servant of mine, Charles Atkinson, could never be prevailed upon to taste the flesh of beavers, because he was sure, he said, "They were enchanted Christians." When beavers meet with a sufficiency of aspen, birch, or such shrubs as they are fond of, and which are not bigger than a stout pole, they will seldom cut those of a larger size; but, when necessity obliges them, they will cut down the largest tree that ever grew. How long they are in performing the work, I have had no opportunity to ascertain, but I believe it is done in no great time: for I once found at the foot of a black spruce, that they had cut down, a chip of four inches in length and two in breadth, which seemed to have been taken off at one stroke. And I have seen so many stout trees, which have been felled by them in the course of one season, that I am convinced they must work both quick and diligently. Small trees they cut on one side only, but large ones they go round and always fell them towards the water, to save themselves carriage. A stick, the thickness of a stout walking cane, they will cut off at one stroke, and as clean as if done by a gardener's pruning-knife. It is the bark only

only of trees which they eat, and seem to like that of the branches best, though they will eat the rind of the trunks also. Having felled a large tree, they lop off all the branches, and those, as well as the bodies of small trees, they cut up into lengths according to their weight and thickness; the larger ones they carry on their shoulders to the water side, throw them in, and tow them to the place where they are wanted; the long branches they drag along in their mouths. They always cut on the windward side of a pond, because, by swimming along the shore before they land, they can wind any enemy who may perchance be there; the wind also assisting them both to fall the tree towards the water, and to tow the wood home. These creatures begin to grow fat after the middle of July, are in tolerable case by the end of August, and by the end of September, are at their best, provided they have good living and are not disturbed. Those which feed upon brouze, particularly on birch, are the most delicious eating of any animal in the known world; but the flesh of those which feed upon the root of the water lily, although it makes them much fatter than any other food, has a strong taste, and is very unpleasant. After Christmas they begin to decline, and by May are commonly poor; in these particulars they resemble the porcupine, as they do in many other respects. If their house is disturbed much before the pond is frozen, they commonly quit it, and go into the next, either above or below; or they will go into an old house in the same pond, or a small one of their own there, which they generally have besides the one they live in, and it is termed the *hovel*. If they have been teased much in former years, they will often fly for a very slight disturbance; but should the furrer chance to catch the two old ones at first, the rest of the family will scarce ever quit the pond. So long as the pond is free from ice, they keep adding to their magazine of provisions; but when it is frozen firm, they begin to live

VOL. III.

E

upon

1783.
September.

1783:
September.

upon it. As the sticks which compose their magazine are entangled one in another, so as to make it difficult to extract a whole one, they cut a piece off, bring it into their house, and there eat off the bark: after which, they carry it out again and cast it loose in the water. In bringing their food into their house, they often strike one end of the stick on the bridge of a trap, which the furrier has placed for them in the angle. From this circumstance, many of the ignorant people have positively asserted, that the sagacity of the beaver induced him so to do, to prevent being caught himself; but if beavers had so much knowledge, very few of them, I am persuaded, would be taken. Whereas, the beaver's safety depends chiefly on the furriers' ignorance, for he who understands his business well, will certainly catch the whole family, or all the families which are in the same pond (if it be not too large) in a very few nights, be they ever so numerous. If they are caught young, they are soon made tame, and then are very fond of boiled pease. Buffon and others say, that they make use of their tails as sleds to draw stones and earth upon: I cannot contradict their assertions, as I have never seen these animals work; but I do not believe it, because, their tails being thickest at the root and down the centre part, it would be almost impossible for them to keep a stone on it, unless held there by another. Nor have I ever observed, that they had taken any stones off the ground; but they bring them from the sides and bottoms of the water, and must make use of their hands for those purposes; as they could easier shove and roll them along, than draw them on their tails: besides, the skin of the under part of the tail would be rubbed off by the friction on the ground; which never yet has been observed to be the case with them, and is a stronger proof, that they never do make use of them for that purpose. Those who compare this account with the writings of Buffon and others, will find a great difference, but it must be remembered,

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

27

bered, that they wrote entirely from hearsay, and I, from experience chiefly. As so many noblemen and gentlemen in England have expended large sums on curiosities and pleasure, I greatly wonder, that not one, out of so many who have parks well walled round (for no other fence will do) with convenient ponds in them, have been curious enough to establish a colony of beavers; which might easily be done, by planting plenty of birch, aspen, ash, willow, fallow, osier, alder, and other such like trees round the ponds, according to the nature of the soil, and procuring a few pairs of beavers to turn in. But care should be taken to have pairs of the same families, lest they should all turn hermits.

1783.
September.

The remainder of the whalebone was cleaned, but little else could be done, by reason of the badness of the weather. Mr. Collingham was very ill to-day; he was seized last night with violent pains from his left shoulder to his lowest rib, accompanied by a slight fever and a difficulty of breathing. I took a moderate quantity of blood from his right arm, and in the evening laid a large blister on his left ribs.

Monday 29.
Wind
E. strong.

stormy.

Hard gales, with much rain.

The remainder of the salmon, and all the oil were shipped on board the Catharine. Some of the whalebone was weighed and tied up in bundles. A new kitchen, of sixteen feet by twelve, was begun on before the door of Collingham's house, where the porch stood. Mr. Collingham was much better to-day.

Tuesday 30.
E. strong.

Dirty, rainy weather.

The remainder of the whalebone was weighed and tied up, it amounted to ten hundred and a half. I looked over and sorted part of my baggage. Mr. Collingham was pretty well to-day.

October.
Wednes. 1.
N. E. strong.

hard.

Heavy gales, with continual rain all day and night.

1783.
October.
Thursday 2.
Wind
N. N. E.
Strong.

I sent Edwards this morning with two other men to the beaver-house, and they returned in the evening with a beaver and a great beaver; another trap had been struck up and hauled out, and some others would also have been caught, had not the late rains raised the water above a foot higher than it was when the traps were tailed; by which, the whole of their flint had been carried away. The great beaver, which was the mother of the family, weighed forty-five pounds; measured two feet seven inches in length, from the tip of her nose to the root of her tail, and her tail was a foot long and six inches and a half in breadth. The beaver weighed thirty-three pounds and three quarters; both of them were paunched before they were brought home.

A wet fog with rain the whole of these twenty-four hours.

Friday 3.
moderate.

The whalebone and eleven quintals of codfish were shipped off, the Beaver shallop was unrigged, her masts taken out, her ballast put on the wharf head, and she was then towed down and moored between this place and Raspberry Point, where she is to remain for the winter. Most of the skiffs, punts, and flats were hauled on shore.

Rained till eight this morning, thin fog, and dull afterwards.

Saturday 4.
N. E. little.

I sent Edwards by himself in a canoe to visit the beaver-traps; one of which had an otter in it, and another was struck up. From the birchy hill on the north-east side of the pond, he saw two other ponds lying upon the same brook, higher up. Mr. Collingham and four hands were at work on the new kitchen most part of the day; they finished studding it, and built part of the fire-back.

A cloudy, dull day, with some small showers of sleet and rain.

I shipped

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

29

I shipped off all my baggage, and in the evening, the brig fell down the river below Burnt Point. A couple of men went to the ottertraps in the mouth of South-east River; one was struck up, another carried away, and the buoy-line was cut and left.

A dull day, with a little rain.

After breakfast I embarked on board the Catherine, in order to return to Trinity. At noon we got under weigh, and towed down to the narrows, where we anchored in twenty fathoms of water. In the evening I landed on the north-west side, and walked to the top of the hill there; but made no discoveries worth noting.

Cloudy weather.

At half after three o'clock this morning, the wind coming up at north-east, and blowing too strong for us either to continue where we were, or to go any farther, we weighed and ran back into Hoop-pole Cove, where we anchored; at half after six we weighed again, and ran above Burnt Point, where we came to and moored: a skiff then came on board, and I returned to Paradise. Mr. Collingham and four hands were at work on the kitchen all day.

Mr. Collingham and his people were employed as yesterday. The first flight of cider-ducks went up the river this evening. As those birds trim the shore along in the flight-times, great numbers of flocks go up this river as high as Friend's Point, and sometimes higher, but on finding their mistake, they commonly return again along the opposite side. Some few flocks are supposed to cross the country to the sea again, and in spring, some have been seen to come down the river, which were supposed to return the same way back, but in general they keep over the salt water.

1783.
October,
Sunday 5.
Wind calm.

Monday 6.
*N. W. little
calm.*

Tuesday 7.
*N. E.
strong.*

Wednes. 8.

Mr.

1783.
October.
Thursday 9.
Wind
N. E. strong.

moderate.

smart.

Mr. Collingham and four men nearly finished the new kitchen by breakfast-time; he then served out provisions to the two coopers, who are to have a couple of youngsters with them, and live this winter at the head of Hinchbrook Bay, to make tierces; and also to one furrer, who is to live by himself about a mile from the coopers. In the evening they all sailed for that place in the Neddy. I sent Edwards and the boy to the beaver-house; they returned in the evening with three spruce-game, and informed me, that the beavers had removed to their hovel, which is on the south side of the pond, and had lately worked very hard upon it. They saw two beavers in the pond, and had found a good rubbingplace by the side of it; also, a new stint across a feeder which comes into it. They examined a couple of steadies above, but discovered nothing there.

A cloudy, moist day.

Friday 10.
E. little.

S. E. little.

After breakfast the Hinchbrook Bay crews returned, and went back with more supplies in the evening. Captain Gayler, the miner, and I crossed the river and walked into the woods a porcupine hunting, but we were soon driven out by snow and rain, without getting any thing except wet jackets. I sent Edwards to the beaver-house to shift the traps and stay the night if he saw occasion. Mr. Collingham having finished the new kitchen, we made a good fire in it, and found the chimney to carry smoke very well.

Cloudy weather, with some small showers of snow and rain.

Saturday 11.
N. E. little
and calms.

Captain Gayler and I went part of the way up the cat-path, where we tailed three of the deathfalls and a trap. At noon Edwards returned with a small medler, and informed me that he had found another new house in one of the ponds above, in which he supposed were two great medlers. At the same time, the people from Hinchbrook Bay returned in the
Neddy

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

31

Neddy, and took back with them the remainder of their things in their skiff. My people are now all fixed for this winter. Besides the above, and the five people who are to seal at Indian Island, Mr. Collingham and the boy are to remain here.

1783.
October.

Dull, cloudy, mild weather.

After breakfast, captain Gayler, Collingham, the boy, and I went up the river in a skiff to pick berries. We landed at the head of Long Reach, and walked to the top of the burnt hills on the east side of the river, from whence I went about half way to the beaver-house. We gathered about two gallons of berries, and all got wet to the skin, by the melting of the snow which fell early this morning; and we returned home at five in the evening. At high water this evening the Neddy was laid on shore ready to be blocked up for the winter.

Sunday 12.
Wind
E. N. E.
little.

Dull, cloudy weather.

Mr. Collingham went up the river in his canoe, and tailed one trap for otters at Friend's Point, another for a fox on the north side of South-east River, and looked for that which had been carried off from the rubbingplace there, but could not find it. In the evening the Neddy was blocked up.

Monday 13.
calm.

W. little.

A dull, mild day; it froze a little in the evening, and proved a clear night.

This morning the brig was unmoored, but the wind shifted and she was moored again, when the captain went down the river in his yawl to see how it was there, but found a dead calm below, and returned with a diver and a spruce-game.

Tuesday 14.
N. W.
N. E.
little and
calms.

Dull, mild weather all day, but it froze sharply in the night.

Mr. Collingham and the boy went to the beaver-house, and found all the traps frozen over, but nothing in them. He had

Wednes. 15.
N. E. fresh.

an

1783.
Oktober.

an otter in the trap at Friend's Point, and shot two musquashes and a brace of spruce-game. Captain Gayler and I took some traps and went down the river in his yawl with Edwards and two other of his people, and tailed two of them for otters, on the rubbingplate above Drunken Cove; two on that in Hinchingbrook Bay, nearest to the narrows; and four for foxes in the path on the east side, below the narrows. Edwards killed seven flight-ducks, and got three of them; I killed three, but got none.

A cloudy, cold day, with a little snow at night.

Thursday 16.

Wind
N. fresh.

The brig was unmoored at seven this morning, and at nine the miner and I embarked. We got under sail immediately, and worked down; at three in the afternoon we were through the narrows, but at six, finding we gained very little ground, and the night growing dark, we ran back into the entrance of the narrows, and there anchored in twenty fathoms of water. I had a smart attack of the lumbago this morning, which grew worse as the day advanced.

A cloudy, cold day.

Friday 17.

W. S. W.
moderate.

fresh.

little.

calm.

S. E. little.

calm.

At three this morning, we got under weigh and made sail down the bay. At day-break we were abreast of Longstretch; at eight were through the narrows of Cartwright Harbour; at nine were off Black Head; at noon we were the length of North Hare Island, when it fell calm, and we anchored in twenty fathoms. We weighed again at three in the afternoon, but were obliged to bear away immediately for an easterly wind; soon after anchored again, being calm, and remained there all night. We saw a prodigious quantity of flight-ducks near the narrows of Cartwright Harbour, as always is the case at this time of the year, and at the east end of Earl Island, passed abundance of geese.

N. W. little.

A gentle

A gentle frost early in the morning, the rest of the day proved clear, warm, delightful weather, and we had a serene, fine night.

1783.
October.

We came to fail this morning at four o'clock, with a fine breeze at west, and at eight were doubling Cape North, when the wind died away almost to a calm, and shifted to south-west. Finding we could not safely go within Black Islands, we veered and stood to the northward, but were soon obliged to get the boat out, as a great swell came from thence, which drove us towards the islands. At the same time a terrible sea was breaking every where along shore. At ten, the breeze freshening, we called the boat on board; at three, having the Wolf Island open of Black Islands, we hoisted her in, and at eight at night had an offing of six or seven leagues; we then took our departure from Black Islands, and soon lost sight of them. My lumbago was much worse to-day. Very few islands of ice in sight.

Saturday 18,
Wind
W. moderate.
S. W. little.

S. S. E.
little.
moderate.

N. N. E.

This was a fine day, and the night proved moderate and light.

The following day was dull and cold, but a fine fresh breeze at north north west made us ample compensation. The next morning the wind blew fresh at east, with dark, threatening weather, which increased by degrees, and obliged us to take in sail until it blew so hard by four in the afternoon, that we were obliged to bring to under a close reefed main-sail; and being then upon the coast of Newfoundland, we drove towards Cape John. At eight the wind shifted to north by east, and blew with great violence, driving us toward the Barrack and other rocks. At noon the following day, captain Gayler told me that we should be among those rocks before day-light, if the gale held; and that the vessel would bear no more sail, without great danger of upsetting. I replied, "It is not now a time to consider what the vessel will do, but to determine what she shall do.

Sunday 19.

Monday 20.

Tuesday 21.

1783.
October.

“ For my part, it is a matter of the greatest indifference to me whether I am drowned by being driven on the rocks, or by the upsetting of the vessel; but as the one seems to be certain and the other is only a supposition, I am decidedly for setting more sail immediately, and endeavouring to get outside of Funk Island, where we shall have drift enough.” He approved of my arguments, set more sail, and the little vessel plunged through the sea better than could be expected. But we soon met with an accident which might have proved fatal to us; for she was caught aback and heaved suddenly about, which carried away the boom-guy, but fortunately did no other damage. At six in the evening the gale began to abate, and soon after became much more moderate; the rest of the night proved fine, and in the morning we shaped a course for Funk Island, but did not see it. After that, we had contrary winds, with various weather, chiefly fog, insomuch that it was not till six o'clock in the morning of the thirtieth instant, that we got safe to an anchor in Trinity Harbour. By evening all the salmon and codfish were shipped on board Messrs. Lester and Stone's ship, Sandwich, bound for Leghorn. This proved a very fine day, yet we did but just save our distance, for the next was bad enough, and we had no more good weather for several days after.

Wednes. 22.

Thursday 30.

November.
Monday 3.

Wednes. 5.

On the third of November, having another smart attack of the sciatica, I put a very large blister on the inside of my left ham, which was extremely painful for several days, but effectually carried off my complaint. On the fifth I shipped all my furs and whalebone on board a new ship of Messrs. Lester and Stone's, called the John; the whole of which was worth about five hundred pounds. I consigned them to Mr. Lester at Poole, advised him of that and other affairs I had transacted, and the next day she sailed for Poole. I determined to accompany

THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

35

pany Mr. Stone to England in the Little Benjamin; a new brig then on the stocks. She was launched on the twenty-fourth, was ready for sea on the fourteenth of December, on which day I sent my baggage on board, and we should have sailed the next morning early, had not the wind shifted and prevented us.

1783.
December.
Sunday 13.

At ten o'clock in the morning of Thursday the eighteenth of December, we sailed in the Little Benjamin out of Trinity Harbour for Poole, and at three in the afternoon were abreast of Bacaleau, with a fresh gale at north north west, a sharp frost and some showers of snow. We had a very good time off the coast, and when we got to the eastward of the banks, the weather grew milder. But the wind kept creeping round against the sun, and by the time we had got an offing of four hundred miles, it came to south-east, east, and east north east, and blew very hard for some days; after which, we had fair winds, and extremely fine weather until the sixteenth of January, 1784, but from that day we had a long series of bad weather and contrary winds. On Saturday the seventeenth, at four in the morning, we struck soundings in eighty fathoms; it then blew very hard with thick fog; at ten the fog lifted a little, when the people, who were then aloft, cried out "Land under our lee." This we took to be Ushant, and the great numbers of ducks and other water-fowl which were constantly flying past us, made us really think we were very near the land. We set the foresail and ran well off from the supposed land, but soon after others called out again, "Land under our lee bow." The wind then heading us, we veered and endeavoured to get into the bay of Biscay. At two in the afternoon, a most dreadful hurricane came on from the northward, such as none of us had ever seen, and which beggars all description, suffice it to say, that it was dreadful and terrible to the greatest degree. Al-

Thursday 18.

1784.
January.
Friday 16.

Saturday 17.

1784.
January.

though captain Pitman, the master of the vessel, had the prudence to take in what sail he had out, yet it laid the vessel nearly on her beam ends, and we expected that she must either have upset or lost her masts. It lasted three quarters of an hour, and even afterwards blew so hard till ten at night, that we could not shew one rag of sail: and as it had shifted again to north north west, we supposed that we were driving upon the coast of France, between Uchant and the Seimes. To retard her drift somewhat, a cable was veered out, which at ten at night was cut away, and we set a reefed forefail and balance-reefed mainfail. It is easier to imagine than to describe the anxiety of our minds, expecting every minute, from ten o'clock on the Saturday morning to eight on Sunday night, to discover ragged rocks close under our lee, and soon after to be driven upon them in a most violent gale of wind. We then, most devoutly, went to prayers; I officiated as chaplain, and no sooner had we done, than, to the admiration and astonishment of every man on board, the wind became perfectly moderate; it shifted four points in our favour, the sky cleared, and, miraculous to relate, the sea which but the moment before ran as high and as dangerous as it could well do, in an instant became as smooth as if we had shot under the lee of Scilly at five or six leagues distance! We could attribute all these things, to nothing but the effect of the immediate interposition of the DIVINITY, who had been graciously pleased to hear our prayers, and grant our petitions; and I hope, I shall never be of a contrary way of thinking. After this, we had various weather with hard-hearted winds, which drove us to the westward of Cape Clear, so that it was not till the fifth of February, at midnight, that we saw the land; when we discovered Scilly right ahead, and in a very short time should have been among those dreadful rocks, where Sir Cloudfly Shovel was lost, had not the night been clear. The next morning at day-light we were well in
with

February.
Thursday 5.

with the English coast at the Lizzard, and should have been glad to have gotten into Falmouth, or any port; as it blew very strong from the north north east, looked likely for more wind, and our vessel too was a poor tool, when close hauled. We were not however able to get in with the land, as the wind headed us, but dragged the shore along with great difficulty; and at eleven at night, on Saturday the seventh, we let go an anchor in Studland Bay, to the no small joy and satisfaction of every man on board. I then had the mortification to hear, that the ship, John, foundered at sea in a few days after she left Trinity; consequently, all my furs and whalebone went to the bottom; and I soon after learnt that, Mr. Lester not receiving my letter till after the above news arrived in England, not one penny had been insured on them. Early the next morning Mr. Stone and I, together with three other passengers got into the pilot boat and went up to Poole, where we landed safe at nine o'clock. We immediately dressed ourselves, and went to church to return God thanks for the mercies which we had so lately received at his hands; and, through the minister, offered our public thanks also. I remained at Mr. Lester's house during my stay at Poole, which was till the eighteenth; when I set out for London in the Post Coach, lay that night at Alresford, departed from thence the next morning at seven, and arrived in London at five o'clock in the evening.

Well knowing that it was utterly out of my power to satisfy the demands of my creditors, principal and interest together amounting to upwards of seven thousand pounds, on my arrival in town, I employed a friend to make the following offers to them; and to request of them to choose that which they thought would be most conducive to their interest.

1st. I

1784.
February.
Friday 6.

Saturday 7.

Sunday 8.

1784.
February.

1st. I would give up to them, upon oath, every article of property I possessed in the world, provided they would give me a discharge in full.

2d. If they would allow me five years free of interest, I would return to Labrador, in expectation of being able, now that peace was restored, to pay the whole of my debts in that period.

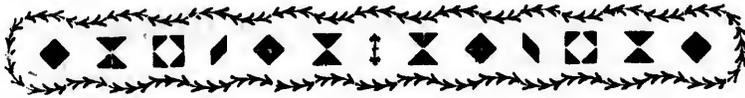
3d. If neither the above offers were satisfactory, I requested of them to make a bankrupt of me.

But, strange as it appeared to me, and must do so to others, my principal creditors absolutely refused to accede to any of these proposals. However, Peregrine Cust, Esq. to whom I owed a hundred pounds, taking compassion on me, immediately struck the disgraceful Docket.

During all these transactions, and until I had received my certificate, it was necessary for me to keep close in my lodgings, where I amused myself with transcribing my journal, and in writing a poem, which, bad as it is, I will take the liberty of laying before the public, at the end of my next voyage, in hopes that it may afford some little amusement: at the same time, assuring the gentle reader that, if I am so fortunate as to obtain his pardon for this presumption, I will never more be guilty of the like offence. Tho' I have often slept whole nights on mountains as high as that of famed Parnassus, yet, never having taken a nap on its sacred summit, it cannot be expected, that I should have awoke a Poet.

END OF THE FIFTH VOYAGE.

THE



THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

ALTHOUGH, the certificate which I have received, is equal to a receipt in full; the very liberal offers which my brother John has made to me, are sufficient to enable me to live in England with comfort; and the tormenting sciatica, with which I have been afflicted for these five years last past, renders me totally unfit to encounter those hardships and fatigues which a life in Labrador is subject to; yet, since I am convinced that there will be far short of twenty shillings in the pound for my creditors, when the final dividend on my bankruptcy is made, and as I cannot look upon myself to be an honest man, unless I pay up the last deficient penny whenever it is in my power to do it; consequently I feel it my duty to put myself in the way of obtaining money for that purpose. As I see no prospect of doing that by remaining in England, I have determined to return to Labrador once more, to try my fortune upon as large a scale, as my present confined circumstances will admit of. My plan is, to keep but few servants, and to employ them and myself,

1785.
April.

1785
April. myself in killing furs in the winter, and in trading with the Indians in the summer.

In consequence of the above resolutions, I have, with my brother's assistance, for sometime past been making preparations accordingly. And Mr. Nepean, under Secretary of State to lord Sydney, having prevailed on me to take some of the convicts, who are under sentence of transportation for seven years. I went to Newgate and pitched upon Alexander Thompson, William Litchfield, John Kefhan, and Thomas Connor; the first twenty-two, the second seventeen, and the other two sixteen years of age, and gave in their names to Mr. Nepean.

Friday 15. This morning I left London in the Southampton diligence, and arrived at Winchester at four o'clock in the afternoon, where I quitted that carriage and remained the night.

Saturday 16. I got into the Poole coach this morning, and arrived at that place in the evening, when I went to the house of my friend Benjamin Lester, Esq. where I remained until the time of my embarkation.

Monday 18. The brigantine *Sufan*, Moses Cheater master, arrived from the Mother Bank, where she had been performing quarantine, with a cargo of salt from a port in the Streights. Part of the salt was taken out, and she was soon filled up with sundry goods for the use of the fisheries in Newfoundland, belonging to Messrs. Lester and Co. her owners.

In the mean time my private baggage, and such goods as I had purchased in London arrived from thence. I also purchased at this place, such other goods as I had occasion for.

I wrote

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

41

I wrote to Mr. Nepean, desiring that he would order the convicts to be sent to me immediately, as the vessel would be ready for sea on Monday.

1785.
April.
Saturday 23.

At one o'clock this afternoon I received a letter from Mr. Nepean, by express, informing me that the convicts could not be sent until an order was issued by His Majesty in Council for their being transported to Labrador (as they were sentenced generally to be transported to such places beyond the sea, as His Majesty in Council should appoint) and that the king would not be in council until Wednesday; but that if I could wait so long for them, they should be sent off that night by the Poole coach, and would be with me the next evening. I immediately wrote to him again, by express, informing him that Mr. Lester would detain his vessel till that time; I therefore desired that they might be sent off accordingly.

Monday 25.

This morning the *Sufan* failed out of the harbour, and anchored in Studland Bay, where she was ordered to wait for me.

Wednes. 27.

At half past one o'clock this morning, I received another letter, by express, from Mr. Nepean, telling me that the convicts would be with me at the appointed time. In the afternoon I took a ride along the London road, and met the coach four miles from Poole, with the convicts in it, under the care of two men belonging to the Public-office in Bow-street. I caused them to alight before we came to the town end, and conducted them round the outside of it to Mr. Lester's house; in order, that nobody might know any thing about them. As soon as I had signed the customary bonds, not to re-land them, or be any way necessary to their returning to England, before the term of their transportation was expired, and had furnished them with new clothes, which took up about half an hour, I embarked

Thursday 28.

1785.
April.

with them in a boat, rowed by two men, and set off for the vessel; but finding, on our arrival at the mouth of the harbour, that it blew fresh in the bay at south-east, which was against us, I landed at the ferry, discharged the boat, and walked with them to the village of Studland, which is about two miles from the ferry, where I hired another boat, and at eight o'clock at night got on board the Sufan. We should have gone to sea immediately, but it was then calm. Captain Cheater mustered all hands, and found the whole ship's company and passengers amounted to thirty-nine souls. I brought with me a greyhound dog, a fox-hound dog and bitch, and two couple of tame rabbits.

Friday 29. At one o'clock this morning we got under weigh, and went to sea, but there was so little wind all day, that in the evening we were only abreast of Portland, where we lay becalmed all night.

Saturday 30. Light airs easterly all day, which carried us the length of Plymouth by sun-set. I kept fishing-lines out and caught five gurnets and three dog-fish. We saw great plenty of mackarel.

May.
Sunday 1.

We had a fresh breeze at east all this day, but, being deeply laden, the vessel failed heavily. At day-light we were abreast of the Lizzard, at eleven saw Scilly light-house, and at half past three o'clock lost sight of it. We passed several vessels, which were working up channel, and caught three mackarel.

The morning proved cloudy, the rest of the day clear and fine.

Friday 6. We saw a noddy in latitude $48^{\circ} 55'$ north, and longitude $11^{\circ} 17'$ west. I put out a line for bonitos. We spoke a ship from Tobago; she had met with nothing but strong gales easterly until

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

43

til to-day ; although we had had constant calms and light airs ever since Sunday.

1785.
May.

We spoke a sloop from Gibraltar, with part of the relieved troops on board; she had met with the same weather as the former vessel, yet we had experienced no change.

Sunday 8.

We spoke the General Matthew, William Liddell master; from Grenada to London, out six weeks, and had lately met with hard gales easterly; although light airs from the same quarter have still continued with us. I went on board her, with some letters for England, and carried the captain a piece of beef and three pieces of pork, which I had preserved in a very excellent pickle; a dozen of porter, a string of onions. and a basket of potatoes. Captain Liddell gave me a dozen of rum in return, and I staid on board and dined with him; he had a lady and two gentlemen passengers. I bought a ten gallon keg of rum, and made a present of it to captain Cheater. Longitude 16° 10' west.

Tuesday 10.

We saw several bonitos, and some flying-fish; I put out another line for the former.

Monday 16.

This being the Queen's birth-day, I gave my people some cyder to drink her Majesty's health. Two smart showers of rain fell to-day; which are the first I have seen, for a considerable time before I left England.

Thursday 19.

We had a smart gale to-day, from the southward, with much rain in showers, for a few hours, which obliged us to reef our topsails for the first time through necessity; we had prudently done so twice before. In the evening the wind abated, and the sky cleared.

Friday 20.

1785.
May.
Sunday 22.
 We saw some noddies to-day. Took in the bonito-lines ;
 having kept them out till this time without success.
- Tuesday 24. We saw a tern, with great plenty of noddies and peterels.
 The air was cold this morning, and more so in the evening.
 Wind north north east, fresh gales.
- Wednesday 25. There being but very little wind, the small boat was hoisted
 out to shoot birds ; one of the people killed two noddies, and
 I shot six and a tern.
- Thursday 26. It blew strong all this day at south south west, with small
 rain ; in the afternoon the wind veered gradually to west with
 a thick fog, and in the evening it moderated.
- Friday 27. At ten this morning, observing several birds very busy about
 something in the water, the small boat was hoisted out, and
 it proved to be a large squid, which measured seven feet, exclu-
 sive of the head, which broke off in hoisting it in ; when gutted,
 the body filled a pork barrel, and the whole of it would have
 filled a tierce. Although such of these fish as come near the
 land, and are generally seen, seldom exceed six or eight inches ;
 yet I am told, that they grow to a most enormous size ; even
 to that of a large whale. They are also called the ink-fish,
 from emitting a black liquor when pursued by other fish. They
 are caught in great numbers in the harbours in Newfoundland ;
 and multitudes run on shore at high water, where they are left
 by the tide, especially if a fire be made on the beach. They
 are used in Newfoundland for baits to catch codfish, and are
 excellent for that purpose. I have eaten them, but the taste is
 not pleasant, being very sweet ; perhaps plenty of pepper and
 salt might make them better, but I had none at the time.

While

While the boat was gone for the squid, we founded, and struck ground in one hundred and forty fathoms of water; the lead brought up fine, green ouze.

1785.
May.

The day was clear, but a thick fog came on in the evening.

At eight o'clock this morning, being on the main bank of Newfoundland and in sixty fathoms of water, we lay to, to fish; but catching none in half an hour, made sail again. We had a thick, wet fog all day, and passed several small pieces of ice, which must have been broken off from large islands, which the fog prevented us from seeing.

Saturday 28.

At ten this morning, we passed close by a very large island of ice; and at one o'clock, the fog clearing away, we perceived innumerable large islands, and small pieces scattered about in every direction; and must have passed several at a very inconsiderable distance. We soon after discovered the land, which we judged to be Cape St. Francis and the land to the southward of it, as far as St. John's Harbour. It was greatly elevated by the haze, or we could not have seen it so far; being then not less than seventeen leagues distant from it, as we afterwards found.

Sunday 29.

The day was very fine after the fog cleared up, with a moderate breeze at south-west.

At day-light this morning, we were within four leagues of the island of Bacaleau; but having only light airs at south-east, we did not get the length of the Horfechops till sun-set, when it fell calm. In crossing the bay we saw several grampuses, and seals, also birds pursuing some scattered caplin; and we gaffed up two codfish, which lay on the surface of the water almost dead, and supped on them. At ten o'clock at night a light air sprang

Monday 30.

1783.
May.

sprang up, which by midnight carried us into the mouth of Trinity Harbour; when the wind striking out, and it being the tide of ebb, we worked in very slowly.

Tuesday 31.

At half past two this morning, the yawl was hoisted out, when I got into her, with two of my boys, and rowed into the harbour. At a quarter past three, I arrived at Mr. Stone's house (Mr. Lester's partner) and called him up. He informed me, that there had been more drift-ice on the coast this spring, than had been known for many years; that it came very early, and had continued till the beginning of last week, which had made every body backward in their work; many winter-crews were not yet returned home, and consequently but few boats were out a fishing; that all the early ships had been three weeks or a month jammed in the ice, or cruising at the back of it; that three French ships were seen from this harbour, driving about with the ice in the bay, for several days before they could get in, and they had failed from hence only last week; and, that very little oil or furs had been caught last winter, between this place and Twillingate.

The *Sufan* came to an anchor at half after four o'clock, and by the evening great part of my goods were landed. Mr. Stone was polite enough to offer me a bed in his house, which I accepted.

June.
Wednes. 1,
to
Friday 3.

The remainder of my goods were landed. An old shallop and several goods, part of my late estate, having been sent to this place last year to be disposed of, I assisted in forming them into proper lots, fixed the auction for Saturday, and called upon all the principal inhabitants, to prevail upon them to attend it. I hired John Tilsed for two summers and a winter, as boatmaster,

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

47

master, for 37*£*. and his passage home. He was formerly a servant of mine; having lived with me in the same station in the years 1771 and 1772.

1785.
June.

I bought the shallop, and six lots of goods at the auction to-day, which was well attended; and the things sold much better, than the effects of bankrupts generally do in this country.

Saturday 4.

This being the King's birth-day, I gave my people a bottle of brandy to drink his Majesty's health. The *Sufan* sailed for *Fogo* this evening.

I set two carpenters and four of my people to repair and trim the shallop, which is lying on shore, on the north side of the harbour.

Monday 6.

Two carpenters and two of my men were at work on the shallop, and in the evening, having finished her outside, they got her into the water, and towed her to Mr. Stone's wharf. At the same time, Mr. Stone set some of his people to work on her sails and rigging.

Tuesday 7.

Having about twice as many goods as my shallop can carry (her dimensions being only thirty-six feet keel, eleven feet beam, and four feet deep under the beams) I shipped part of them on board a small schooner, belonging to Messrs. B. Lester and Co. bound to the harbour of *Fogo*, which is the principal one in an island of the same name, and this morning she sailed for that place.

Thursday 9.

My boat, which I named the *Fox* (formerly the *Marten*) being now ready for sea, I shipped the remainder of my goods on

Saturday 11.

1785.
June. on board, and at night my people moored her off from the wharf, and slept on board.

Sunday 12. I could not sail either of these two days, by reason of a contrary wind.
Monday 13.

Tuesday 14. There was a smart gale at south-west this morning, accompanied by a very thick fog; but that clearing away at noon, I then sailed for Isthmus Bay, on the Coast of Labrador; distance one hundred and seventy leagues from hence. Mrs. Collingham came here in October last, to obtain such assistance as was not to be had in Labrador; and having no other means of returning home, I offered her a passage with me, which she accepted. Mr. Stone was so obliging as to lend me a pilot to Fogo. As soon as we got out of the harbour, we found as much wind, and more sea than we well knew what to do with; and as my four boys were scarcely equal to one good man, and two of them were immediately taken sea-sick the boat likewise being deep-laden, much lumbered, and having a large yawl in tow, it was not without some danger that we got round the Horfechops, when we had smoother water. As I did not like the thoughts of doubling Cape Bonavista in such weather, I ordered the pilot to carry us into the Harbour of Catalina; where we arrived at four o'clock. We found two small schooners lying here, one of them belonging to Messrs. Lester & Co. the other was from the West-Indies,—Davis, master; they were both bound from Trinity to Bonavista, and were just come in, for the same reason for which we did.

There was a thin fog at intervals this afternoon, and it rained hard in the night.

Wednes. 15. After breakfast I took all hands on shore with me, to Mr. Child's fishing room; and taking provisions also, we dressed them
N. N. E.
fresh.

them in his house, and eat our dinners there: in the evening we returned on board. I had captain Davies and Mr. Preston, who is a clerk to Lefler and Co. to eat with us. We got plenty of lobsters here; for I sent my people out in the yawl, and they soon brought in fifteen, which they caught with a fish-hook tied to the end of a flick.

1785.
June.

This harbour was formerly full of fishing-rooms, but the very frequent depredations of the American privateers in the last war caused every merchant and planter to abandon it, except Mr. Child, who has now only two people here; one of whom is the Red Indian who was caught about seventeen years ago, by a man who shot his mother as she was endeavouring to make her escape with him in her arms; he was then about four years old.

I sent my yawl out a fishing, but it blew too hard to get upon a ledge. In the evening the two schooners went out of the harbour into the south-west arm, where they anchored for the night.

Thursday 16.

Wind
N. N. E.
Strong-
moderate.
little

It rained the fore part of this day, but the latter was fair.

Early this morning both the schooners went to sea; but as my pilot thought there was too much wind and sea for my boat to work round the Flower Rocks; we lay fast. I went in the yawl round the lagoon, and caught twenty lobsters. In the evening we shifted our berth near to Mr. Child's wharf. A boat from Trinity to Green's Pond came in here laden with salt.

Friday 17.

S. S. E.
fresh.

Foggy weather.

Child's people hauled their falmon-net, which was at the head of the south-west arm, and had a falmon; they gave me half of it.

Saturday 18.

E. fresh.

1785.
 June.
 Sunday 19.
 Wind
 calm.

At day-light the Trinity shallop rowed out of the harbour and went to sea. In the evening two men came by land, from Bonavista, in search of a couple of boys, who ran away from their master on Friday last. These men reported that the north side of Bonavista Bay and the Straight Shore were still jammed with ice; and that some salmoniers, who were bound to one of the rivers north of Cape Freels, were obliged to return for that reason.

E. moderate.

Thick fog till eleven o'clock, but the rest of the day was tolerably clear.

Monday 20.
N. strong.

At nine this morning a shallop, from Trinity to Bonavista with salt, put in here by stress of weather. Captain William Moor, in the service of Lester and Co. commanded this boat, and he had an old methodist preacher, named Hoskins, a passenger, with him; I had them both to eat with me.

moderate.

There was a thick fog all day, which cleared away in the evening for a short time; it then became as thick as ever again, and so continued all night.

Tuesday 21.
S. E. little.

At six this morning, captain Moor went to sea; but as my pilot was of opinion that we could not work round the Flowers, and there was a thick fog, I was perfectly contented to wait for a more favourable opportunity. We made use of Mr. Child's house as usual, but always slept on board.

E. strong.

Wednesday 22.
S. E. little.

At sun-rise we got out of the harbour, but, finding that we were not likely to work round Cape Bonavista before night, returned again.

E. fresh.

Clear till eleven o'clock, thick fog afterwards.

Thursday 23.
*N. E. to N.
 strong.*

A thick fog all day.

At

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

51

At noon I rowed across the harbour, and took a walk upon the barrens; I met with two whabbies in a small pond, and killed one of them. Abundance of flowers, such as I have seen in gardens in England, grow spontaneously all round the shores of this harbour where the woods have been cleared away: and there is also plenty of good herbage for cattle, where the fishing-rooms formerly stood; particularly, the gold cup, which is an excellent salad when young, and little inferior to spinach, when boiled.

1785.
June.
Friday 24.
Wind
from N. to
N. N. W.
strong,

moderate.

Dark, cold, cloudy weather all day; but in the evening the sky cleared.

At nine this morning, a breeze springing up, we went to sea; and, keeping outside of the Brandices and Flowers, doubled Cape Bonavista at one o'clock, and endeavoured to work into Bonavista Harbour: but, there being much more sea than wind, we tried in vain till eleven at night, when we bore away under the foresail only towards the Gooseberry Islands.

Saturday 25.

calm.

S. S. W.
moderate.

fresh.

moderate.

A fine day and mild night.

At day-light we found ourselves between Barrow Harbour and Gooseberry Islands, with a great deal of scattered ice about us. We then bore away along shore, and on drawing near to the latter, finding that the pilot neither knew where he was, nor what course to steer for Green's Pond, I sent him on shore in the yawl to get information. When he returned, observing that the course he steered could not be right, as he was running directly out to sea, I took the command of the boat upon myself, and, at two o'clock arrived safe in the harbour of Green's Pond. From two boats which arrived this morning from Fogo, I was informed that the jam of ice was still close in with the shore, from Job Batt's Point, to the northward of it—That a French ship had lately been lost in it near that place,

Sunday 26.

W. S. W.
fresh.

1785.
June.

but the crew saved by other ships:—that neither cod nor baits had yet made their appearance there. At this place herrings are now plentiful; but not more than seven or eight quintals of codfish are yet on shore.

Clear, pleasant weather.

Monday 27.
Wind
N. W. fresh.

I wrote letters to England and Trinity, and sent them to the latter place, by a boat which is bound there. Caplin appeared to-day, but the boats brought in very few cod. Mrs. Collingham and I eat at Mr. Read's house.

Fine weather.

Tuesday 28.
N. E. fresh.

Mr. Read, who is agent to Lester and Co. was so obliging as to exchange my pilot for a better; but the wind would not permit us to move to-day. Two boats arrived from Fogo, and brought word that the Susan was put into Seldomcomby, not being able to proceed farther for the ice. Both cod and caplin were very plentiful to-day. Last night the brig Trinity, belonging to Lester and Co. took fire through the carelessness of the cabin-boy; and had not the master fortunately perceived it time enough to extinguish the flame, not only this vessel and my boat, which was made fast to her, would have been burnt, but, in all probability, all the vessels and boats in the harbour; as likewise, all the buildings on both sides: for the whole are built of wood, and stand close together; the harbour is very narrow, and full of craft.

Wednes. 29.
E. S. E.
moderate.

After breakfast, I went out in the baitkiff and helped to haul a load of caplin. We might with great ease have laden a ship; codfish are in equal plenty.

Thursday 30.
S. S. E.
fresh.

Three boats failed this morning for Fogo, but, there being a thick fog, I did not chuse to go to sea. After breakfast captain Moor,

Moor of the Trinity and I went out a shooting in my yawl ; we rowed round Pond and Partridge Island ; he killed a sea pigeon, and I another and a tinker. In the evening captain William Moor arrived in a shallop, with salt from Trinity. He reported that three of Lester and Co's bankers were returned from their first trip on the banks, with from four to six thousand fish each ; which is but bad success, as they ought to have caught ten thousand. He also told us, that another banker belonging to the same house, had been run down and sunk by a French banker, but the crew were saved. Cod and caplin, he said, were plentiful at Trinity.

At day-light this morning we got under sail and went out of the harbour, but the wind soon veering and a thick fog coming on, returned again. I then went out a shooting in my yawl to Shag Rock, where I killed ten tinkers and five puffins. The caplin were very wild to-day, and the cod had struck off into deep water. About eleven o'clock the fog cleared away.

I went out of the harbour at a quarter before four this morning ; at seven doubled Cape Freels ; at noon, being past the westernmost of Edmond's Rocks, we directed our course for Fogo Island, and anchored in the harbour at six in the evening. The Sufan arrived but an hour before us, and the schooner with my goods, got in here on Tuesday last ; she had been twice staved, by running against drift ice, and obliged to unload to repair. The ice did not go out of this harbour, or from off the adjoining coast, until that day. We saw his Majesty's armed brig Lyon at an anchor in Shoal Cove ; where she was obliged to take shelter from the ice, and was near being lost ; she is commanded by Lieutenant Michael Lane, who is employed to survey this island, and the parts adjacent. From different boats lately arrived from the northern parts

1783.
June.
Wind
little.

July.
Friday 1.
S. W.
moderate.
N. E.
moderate.

S. by E.

Saturday 2.
S. S. W.
fresh.

S. S. E.
little.

fresh.

1785.
July.
Wind S. S. E.
fresh.

parts of Newfoundland, I was informed that very great damage had been done to the French shipping—That an English planter had taken four or five Frenchmen from off the Horse Islands, where they had been cast away by the ice, in endeavouring to get into a harbour in their boat, and had been there nineteen days, without any other food than such berries as they could pick up, and which had been preserved under the snow all winter; the poor souls were almost starved to death! Very few seals had been caught between this place and Quirpon, either during last winter or in the spring; no cod had yet appeared to the northward of this; and here, only two have been brought in.

A very fine day, but soon after dark we had a heavy squall of rain and wind, which lasted an hour.

Sunday 3.
W. moderate.
N. W.

At noon the Lyon came in here, when I waited on my old friend captain Lane, who had with difficulty got into Seldom-comby; where he had been detained by the ice, above a month.
A very fine day.

Monday 4.
W. S. W.
moderate.

Early in the morning I laid my boat to a wharf-head, and had the goods restowed; then took in four hogsheds of bread, two firkins of butter, and some pine boards. Mrs. Collingham and I spent the day on board the Lyon, and in the evening I waited on Mr. John Slade, and requested of him to forward my goods to Battle Harbour, in Labrador, which he readily consented to do. He had just received advice from thence by a boat, that more seals had been killed upon that coast last fall than had ever been known before; that there had not been much ice in the spring, and that the season there was much forwarder than in Newfoundland. Cod and caplin were in tolerable plenty here to-day.

A fine, warm day, but it rained hard most part of the night.

This

This morning I had my boat moved nearer to the Lyon, and we spent the day on board that vessel. In the evening the Stag, a brig of Mr. Slade's, failed for a market with old fish. A boat came in from Funk Island laden with birds, chiefly penguins.

1785.
July.
Tuesday 5.
Wind
W. S. W.
fresh.

Funk Island is a small flat island-rock, about twenty leagues east of the island of Fogo, in the latitude of 50° north. Innumerable flocks of sea-fowl breed upon it every summer, which are of great service to the poor inhabitants of Fogo; who make voyages there to load with birds and eggs. When the water is smooth, they make their shallop fast to the shore, lay their gang-boards from the gunwale of the boat to the rocks, and then drive as many penguins on board, as she will hold; for, the wings of those birds being remarkably short, they cannot fly. But it has been customary of late years, for several crews of men to live all the summer on that island, for the sole purpose of killing birds for the sake of their feathers, the destruction which they have made is incredible. If a stop is not soon put to that practice, the whole breed will be diminished to almost nothing, particularly the penguins: for this is now the only island they have left to breed upon; all others lying so near to the shores of Newfoundland, they are continually robbed. The birds which the people bring from thence, they salt and eat, in lieu of salted pork. It is a very extraordinary thing (yet a certain fact) that the Red, or Wild Indians, of Newfoundland should every year visit that island; for, it is not to be seen from the Fogo hills, they have no knowledge of the compass, nor ever had any intercourse with any other nation, to be informed of its situation. How they came by their information, will most likely remain a secret among themselves.

A fine day.

At

1785.
 July.
 Wednes. 6,
Wind
S. W.
moderate.
E. little.
calm.

At four this morning I went on shore, and bought seventeen foxtraps of captain Cheater; then called on Mr. Lane, and at seven went to sea. There being but little wind all day, and none in the evening, we then towed into Herring Neck, and anchored at eight o'clock at night. This harbour is not a convenient one for the fisheries; being too hilly all round the shores. I found no inhabitants here.

A very fine day.

Thursday 7.
W. fresh.

At seven o'clock this morning I went in the yawl with four hands to two island-rocks, which lie off the mouth of this harbour and are frequented by tinkers; I shot four, and a brass-winged diver. I afterwards rowed round the greatest part of the harbour, which is spacious and safe; it is very long and narrow, with great plenty of firewood about it. In the afternoon I took a short walk upon a point of land, near which we lay, and there killed an eider-duck.

A clear day.

Friday 8.
S. S. W.
fresh.

S. W. hard.

At four this morning we went to sea, and kept outside of Gull Island, off Twillingate; we then steered for Cape St. John, and passed it at one o'clock; when it began to blow very hard, with continual and heavy rain, which reduced us to close-reefed sails; and it was as much as we could do, to carry them, being twice obliged to let fly the foresheet, to prevent upsetting. At eight o'clock we got into the harbour of *Fleur de Lis*, where we found a sloop of war, two large ships, and four brigs; all French. The former was commanded by Monsieur Le Tourneur, who soon after came on board and examined me, respecting my lading and destination. This is an excellent harbour, and it was fortunate that we got into it; for the night proved dark and stormy, and there are many scattered

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

57

ed pieces of ice along shore. Few cod are on shore here yet, but caplin are very plentiful.

1785.
July.

After breakfast Mrs. Collingham and I received an invitation to dine with captain Le Tourneur, commander of the Corvette Le Coureur, which we accepted. At the same time captain John Rozee, who commands one of the fishing-ships, came on board and invited us to his house, where we spent both the forenoon and the evening. I was informed that all the French ships had arrived, except two large ones which were lost in the ice, but the crews of both were saved. Many of their vessels had received great damage; two of those in this harbour had their bows saved, and were with difficulty preserved from sinking. The French have also a sixty gun ship stationed upon the north-west coast of this island; and I was told that the commanders of both vessels had orders to turn all the English settlers out of the French district.

Saturday 9.
Wind
S. E. strong

Dark, foggy weather.

At ten this morning captain Le Tourneur sailed in his long boat, armed with a swivel gun, on a cruise to survey White Bay. Mrs. Collingham and I dined with captain Pommelec.

Sunday 10.
N. W. strong

A clear day.

moderate.

We breakfasted with Monsieur Le Breton, the surgeon of one of the fishing-ships, and at eleven o'clock went to sea; but a calm coming on, we towed into the harbour again, and moored between the first point and the island. We then went on shore, and spent the remainder of the day with captain Rozee; who was long time a prisoner in England, in the war before last, and speaks very highly of the treatment he met with. As I was returning on board in the evening, Rozee told me that two

Monday 11.
W. N. W.
fresh.

calm.

1785.
July.

of my boys had laid a plan to run away in the night, which made me order Tilded to watch them, and at eleven o'clock, he caught them just as they were stepping into the yawl with their clothes.

The forenoon was cloudy, and it rained hard all the afternoon.

Tuesday 12.
*Wind
variable
and squally.*

Early in the morning we unmoored, in order to go to sea; but the wind dying away, we moored again, and spent the day with captain Rozee, who gave me a pair of irons, into which I put the two runaways, and fed them on bread and water only.

calm:

Cloudy and squally in the morning; the rest of the day, it rained continually.

Wednes. 13.
*light airs.
variable.*

At eight this morning we towed out of the harbour, and at one o'clock towed in again.

Clear till four in the afternoon; we had then a heavy thunder storm, and the night was foggy with small rain.

Thursday 14.
N. E. fresh.

Caplin have been very plentiful ever since we came in here, but cod is scarce; and to-day none were to be met with. I forgot to mention before, that while we were lying in Catalina I had a relapse of the Sciatica; it has increased ever since, and now I am very lame and in great pain.

A rainy day.

Friday 15.
*light airs.
variable
with calms
between.*

I sent Tilded out a shooting with a brother of captain Rozee, who commands another fishing-ship; he killed a grouse and two young black-ducks. Some of the boats brought in a few fish from the Horse Islands.

A clear day.

I released

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

59

I released the two boys (Thompson and Litchfield) out of irons, and allowed them to eat with the rest of the people as usual; at eight o'clock we towed out of the harbour, and made sail across White Bay. At ten at night we came to an anchor and moored in the south-west arm of Great Harbour Deep, or Orange Bay.

A clear day, but in the evening a fog gathered upon the hills, and it was very thick all night.

We rowed round both the arms of this harbour; the north-west is by much the largest. The shores all round are very high, steep, and rocky, but well clothed with wood, particularly birch, proper for cooper's use; the rest is fit for firing only. I saw a small black-bear walking by the side of one of the hills, and fired at it out of the boat, at the distance of about a hundred yards, but missed. Vessels must run a long way up either of the arms, before they can anchor, as the water is very deep, close into the shores. Three small rivulets, and several streams of water empty themselves into this harbour.

There was a thick fog all day.

Early in the morning I went out in the yawl, and examined the North Cove, which lies at the mouth of the bay, and after breakfast, went out again with four hands, and explored the South Cove, which is opposite to the former. I observed, that the French had formerly a fishing-room in each, but they are both very wild places, fit only for boats to ride in. We saw many French boats a fishing, some of which I spoke to, and begged four fish of them. They belong to a ship which lies in Cow Cove, but have killed very few fish this season. We caught seven fish with jiggers.

At noon we had a heavy shower of rain, attended with thunder; the rest of the day was fine.

1785.
July.
Saturday 16,
*light airs,
variable.*

*Wind
N. E.
moderate.*

Sunday 17.
N. E. smart.

Monday 18.
N. E. little.

S. W. little.

1785.
July.
Tuesday 19.
Wind
S. W. little.

S. E. little.

N. E. little.

We got up our anchors soon after day-light, and went to sea. We fell in company with eight English boats, bound to the northward. At half past six in the evening, the wind shortening, we bore up for Englee, and anchored there at half past seven. Three of the English boats did the same, from whom I learnt that they belonged to Mr. Tory and his planters, came from Sops arm, at the head of White Bay, and were going to Labrador; as fish were so scarce, that they had not killed above a quintal each. I found three French ships lying here, and very few fish on shore. One English planter lives in this harbour.

A very fine, warm day.

Wednes. 20.
S. W. little.
with frequent
calms.

We went to sea at day-light, and at eight o'clock, being becalmed off Conch, Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands into the harbour to visit captain Dagunet, who commands one of those ships which put into Trinity this spring. I sent the boat back immediately, with orders for the Fox to proceed to Carouge, and there wait for us. We were politely received and entertained by captain Dagunet; and in the evening he carried us to the head of the harbour, in one of his boats, from whence he walked with us across the isthmus to Carouge. He there introduced us to another French captain, who entertained us with variety of confectionary and wines, and at night we re-embarked on board the Fox, which arrived a little before us. In Conch were eight French vessels, and eleven in Carouge. The fishery has been very successful in both these harbours, as the ground will admit of the use of seines; Dajunet had upwards of two hundred quintals of fish brought in, by one o'clock to-day; and in the whole, he has killed above a hundred quintals for each boat. The shores of these harbours are level, and luxuriant in good herbage.

A fine day, but some hard rain in the afternoon.

At

At half past two this morning, we towed out of the harbour and came to sail; and, at half after five in the evening, came to an anchor in the harbour of Quirpon, which is the northernmost one in Newfoundland, and formed by a large, high island, which gives name to the harbour; the north-east point of which, is called Cape Quirpon, is the north-east extremity of Newfoundland, and is in sight of Labrador. Here we found several French ships, and were well-received by captain Guidelou, who commanded the Monsieur privateer in the last war, during her first cruise; when, in the space of four months, he took twenty-eight prizes on the coasts of England and Ireland. For which services, he was honored with a sword, and a letter of thanks from his king. He is much of a gentleman, speaks English tolerably well, having formerly been a prisoner in England; he has a great respect for our nation, and takes every opportunity of rendering services to the English in this part of the world. He is a proprietor of the greatest French house in the Newfoundland trade, and has the direction of all their concerns on this side of the Atlantic. Here also, and in almost every harbour between this place and Conch, the fishery has been good: but in those within the Straights of Bell Isle, and Gulph of St. Lawrence it has failed greatly.

The morning was dull, and a fog hung on the tops of the hills till noon, when we had a heavy shower of large hail; the weather was clearer afterwards.

I sent my people with the dogs to try for a fox on the island of Quirpon, but they could not find any. A boat of Noble and Pinlon's came in from Temple Bay, with letters for England to go by way of France, and sailed immediately for Hare Bay. We spent the day with captain Guidelou.

A cloudy day, with fog on the hill tops.

1783.
July.
Thursday 21.
Wind calm.

S. W. fresh.

W. smart
and squally.

Friday 22.
N. strong.

I wrote

1785.
 July.
 Saturday 23.
Wind
N. E. hard.
- I wrote a letter to my brother John, as Guidelou will send a ship off for Marfeilles in a few days.
 Thick fog, and hard rain all day.
- Sunday 24.
S. E. strong.
- The fishermen reported, that there was a very great sea along shore. My sciatic pains are very severe now.
 Thick fog, and some rain.
- Monday 25.
S. E. fresh.
- Thick fog, with much rain all day.
- Tuesday 26.
E. N. E. little.
- In the evening Noble and Pinson's boat returned, and failed for Temple Bay.
 Thick fog, and small rain.
- Wednesd. 27.
N. E. little.
E. S. E. moderate.
- Thick fog till eleven o'clock, when the wind veered round, and the sky cleared.
- Thursday 28.
S. moderate.
S. S. W. strong.
- Seven English boats came in here to-day, from Twillingate and White Bay, in their way to Labrador; there being no fish to the southward of Conch.
 Dull till ten this morning, thick fog, with some rain at intervals all the rest of the day.
- Friday 29.
S. S. W. moderate.

hard.
- All the English boats failed for Labrador to-day; and three more came in from the southward. One of Guidelou's vessels failed for Marfeilles with fish, and I sent my letter by her. Not liking the weather, I would not move.
 Thick fog till noon, dull the rest of the day; the night was stormy with rain.
- Saturday 30.
S. W. strong.
fresh.
- Strong gales, with thick fog all day; more moderate in the evening.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

63

Six English boats from Fogo and Twillingate came in here to-day; one of which ran foul of mine, but did not do her any damage. Two families of mountaineer Indians (old captain Jack, and John Babtista) came in here from the westward, in two French batteaux, intending to go to the island of Bell Isle a deer-shooting; there being great numbers upon it.

Cloudy weather.

At five o'clock this morning we got under sail with a light wind, and at six were out of the harbour, where we found a fresher breeze, and an ugly, cross sea; which grew worse, until we got close in with the land of Labrador. The wind being scant, and the tide against us, we could not weather Castle Reef. When we came within half a mile of Castle Island, we found as much wind as we could bear with a reef in the sails. Passing to leeward of that, and Henly Island, we ran into Antelope Tickle; our foresail and jib at that instant giving way, we let go an anchor, but being too near Antelope Island, there was not room to bring up; consequently we tailed on shore, and the boat got several thumps on the rocks before we could lay out the other anchor, and warp her off again: had she gone on shore twenty yards lower down, her bottom would soon have been beat out. We then weighed the first anchor, and warped her up to the west end of the tickle, and there moored. Soon after I went in the yawl with four hands into Temple Bay, and waited upon captain Nichols, of His Majesty's sloop Echo, who received me with the greatest politeness, and invited me to dine with him on the morrow. I drank tea on board the Echo, and returned at night. A few curlews had been seen to-day, and captain Nichols had killed one.

The day was cloudy, and the evening very foggy:

Mrs.

1785.
July.
Sunday 31.
Wind
W. N. W.
Strong.

August.
Monday 1.
S. S. W.
little.

fresh.

S. W. fresh.

moderate.

smart.

1785.
August.
Tuesday 2.
Wind
S. W. fresh.

Mrs. Collingham and I dined on board the Echo with captain Nichols, and we all went on shore at Lance Cove, and drank tea with Mr. William Pinfon; who is agent to Noble and Pinfon, and son of the latter. Two families of Esquimaux, part of some who lived last winter at the Isle of Ponds, are now here, but no others have been seen hereabouts this summer. Two men of that nation were shot last year at Cape Charles, by two others (Tukelavinia and Adlucock) for the sake of their wives, which is the reason that the rest did not come as usual. Captain Nichols very obligingly ordered my sails to be mended, and also gave me another jib. The English boats, which I left in Quirpon, came across to-day, and anchored in Temple Bay. The Indians brought in a young hind, which they killed yesterday. Very few fish have been caught here yet, and none for a week past. At Ance-a-Loup and parts adjacent, the fishery has been pretty successful. I saw one flock of curlews.

Some fog in the morning, but the rest of the day was clear.

Wednes. 3.
S. W. little.

At eight this morning we got under weigh, and attempted to work into Temple Bay; but it blowing fresh in Whale Gut, and finding that we could gain no ground, we bore up, ran out to sea through Antelope Tickle, and made sail for Battle Harbour, where we arrived at two o'clock, as did the Fogo boats. Here I had the pleasure of finding all my goods (except two thousand feet of pine boards) arrived from Fogo. There are now a hundred quintals of fish for each boat on shore at this place, and none to be caught now.

A fine cloudy day, in the evening some small rain fell.

Thursday 4.
N. E. hard.

It blew hard, with fog and rain all the day; but was clearer and more moderate in the evening. No boats went out a fishing to-day.

Every

Every thing in the boat being very wet and taking great damage, I had a thorough drying of the goods, which prevented my embracing so fine an opportunity of proceeding. Two of Mr. Slade's boats came in from Bell Isle, laden with fish; and all the boats here had fish in great plenty. The crews of these boats informed us, that one of the Mountaineer families which I left at Quirpon, went to Bell Isle the day that I sailed from thence, and on their return were cast away, in a gale of wind, upon the island of Quirpon, where all of them perished. In the evening, I went out in the yawl, and caught twenty-six codfish. A clear, delightful day.

At four this morning we towed out of the harbour, and anchored upon one of the fishing ledges, in company with sixteen boats (most of them from Newfoundland) and caught ninety-six codfish. At eight o'clock a light air springing up, I sent ninety of the fish on board a boat belonging to an old servant of mine, who has lately commenced merchant in a small way, and then made sail. At three o'clock this afternoon we heaved off Cape St. Francis, and delivered two letters to James Macey, whom I met with fishing in one of his own boats. From thence we proceeded to Fishing-ships Harbour, where we anchored and moored at four o'clock. I rowed round the harbour, and killed a shellbird.

A clear day.

Early this morning we got some wood and water on board, and at five o'clock came to sail. We were no sooner out of the harbour's mouth, than I discovered a hind and calf upon a hill, on the continent.* We immediately came to an anchor, and went after them, but they were gone before we could get to

VOL. III.

K

the

1785.
August.
Friday 5.
Wind
W. S. W.
fresh.

Saturday 6.
calm.

S. by E.
light.

moderate.

S. W.
moderate.

Sunday 7.
S. S. E.
fresh.

* This harbour is formed by three islands lying parallel to the continent.

1785.
August.

the place. However, I had the pleasure of discovering two good harbours, which were not observed by lieutenant Lane, when he was surveying this part of the coast in 1770. At half after eight we came to sail again, and arrived in Venifon Harbour at one o'clock, where we moored. In the evening I took a short walk upon Stoney Island, where I met with a hind and calf, and got a long shot at the latter, but missed her. At the same time I sent Titled out in the yawl with three boys, who brought in nine cod, three sea-pigeons, two whabbies, and a lady. A very fine day.

Monday 8.
Wind
S. E. smart.

I sent Titled in the yawl with three boys to the outer islands, and they brought in thirty cod, fourteen lords and ladies, and four young pigeons.

Thick fog, with rain all day; clear at night.

Tuesday 9.
N. W.
moderate.

After breakfast I went in the yawl with four hands into the cove to the north-west of this harbour, where we landed, and beat the north-west end of Stoney Island: we saw a good stag and a brace of hares, but could not get a shot at any of them.

A fine day, though we had a few light squalls of wind and rain about noon.

Wednes. 10.
S. S. E.
moderate.

At five this morning we got up our anchors and came to sail, and at a quarter after four in the afternoon anchored and moored for the night, in Indian Tickle. I sent William and Alexander a shooting upon the island, but they saw nothing. I took a short walk upon the main, and saw a yellow-fox; I then crossed over to the island, and looked at the house where my people lived the winter before last, and found it full of empty casks, vatt-planks, and other things; there was also, a good sealing-skiff hauled upon the beach.

S. W. fresh.

A fine day.

At

At six this morning we came to fail; at half past four, doubled Cape North; and at seven, came to an anchor in Isthmus Bay, opposite the house which I built immediately after the privateer left me in the year 1778: and in which I lived, that winter. I had the pleasure to find it unoccupied, and in as good condition as possible. I immediately took possession of it; intending to make it my residence in future.

A very fine day.

Early in the morning we warped the Fox to the head of the old stone-wharf, and, in the course of the day, landed most of the goods. I hung my tent up to the beams of the dining-room, made my bed on the floor, and spread the tent round it. In the evening, Tilsed walked round Martin's Cove, where he killed an eider-duck, and saw the flot of one deer only, but no tracks of bears.

A very fine day.

We landed the remainder of the goods, and in the evening, carried all the traps to Great Island; where I put them into a pond.

The weather was very fine till six o'clock, when we had a slight thunder storm.

The Fox was ballasted; Tilsed examined an old skiff which lies upon Slink Point, and found her unserviceable; also he shot a hare. At noon I went out in the yawl, with four hands, to the outer end of Long Island, and killed fifty codfish, five ladies, three young gulls, and an old one.

A very fine day.

I had the window-frames put together (for I brought them out in pieces, for the convenience of stowage) I ordered

K 2

some

1785.
August.
Thursday 11.
*Wind
little and
variable.*
S. S. E.
fresh.

Friday 12.
*W. S. W.
fresh.*

little.

Saturday 13.
*W. S. W.
fresh.*

N. W.

Sunday 14.
*S. W.
moderate.*

E.

Monday 15.
W. fresh.

1785.
August.

some provisions to be put on board the Fox, and some other necessary business to be done. In the afternoon I crawled upon the hill (for I am now so excessively lame that I cannot walk above ten yards at a time without sitting down to rest, and am in such inexpressible torment, that life is a burthen to me) and sat there watching for geese and curlews till the evening, but none came near me; the latter are very scarce yet.

A delightful day.

Tuesday 16.

Wind
N. W.
moderate.

A few casks of dry goods were opened and some hatchets helved. At noon a brig came into the harbour, and anchored where my ships used to do. I went on board, and found her to be the Mary, William Dier master; bound from Paradise to Temple Bay with salmon. I brought Mr. Dier on shore to dine with me, and was informed by him, that the fishery in Sandwich Bay had proved very indifferent; producing only three hundred and ninety-five tierces of fish in Paradise, and Eagle River: That very few Indians had been at the former place this summer; that they had but little to sell, and were all gone home some time since.

Thick fog till noon, when it cleared away.

Wednes. 17.

N. E. smart.

I sent the Fox to Great Island, for some of the timber of the old houses and stage; she returned with a small load in the evening. I glazed the dining-room windows, and tacked them in their places for the present.

Dark weather.

Thursday 18.

S. moderate.

Early in the morning, the Mary sailed for Temple Bay; and at eleven o'clock I sailed in the Fox, with four hands, for Paradise, to carry Mrs. Collingham home. We lowered the sails, and drifted for a short time in Blackguard Bay to fish, and

caught

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

69

caught eleven cod. At six in the evening, we came to anchor in Cartwright Harbour.

A very fine day.

1785.
August.
Wind W.

The wind being against us, I employed the people in pulling down the old store-house and kitchen (which were all that were left of my former dwelling-house) and in laying the timber of them ready for taking on board the boat at a future opportunity, for firewood.

A very fine, hot day.

Friday 19.
S. W. smart

calm.

At four this afternoon, we towed up to Scotch and Irish Point; where we anchored to wait for wind. I then sent Tilled a shooting upon Earl Island; he returned at nine, with a black-duck and a spruce game. In the mean time I killed two rangers out of the boat, but one of them sunk, just as the yawl got to it. We then came to sail, and arrived at paradise at four in the afternoon; where we found Mr. Collingham in good health.

A very fine day.

Saturday 20.

N. E.
light airs.

fresh.]

In the afternoon, Mr. and Mrs. Collingham accompanied me to Friend's Point, to look at a Mountaineer canoe and pick currants.

Clear, hot weather.

Sunday 21.
W. little.

Had a quantity of mofs, two hogheads of salt, and some of my old wearing apparel, which I left here when last in this country, put on board the Fox.

Cloudy weather all day, and some fog in the afternoon.

Monday 22.
N. W. strong.
N. E.

Fog and rain all day.

Tuesday 23.
fresh.

There

- {
 1785.
 August.
 Wednes. 24.
- There was so sharp a frost this morning, that ice was half an inch thick. Thick fog all day.
- Thursday 25.
Wind
N. E. little.
- My people were employed in making nets for deer and hares. Thick fog all day again.
- Friday 26.
- The men were employed as yesterday, and the same weather continued.
- Saturday 27
- The servants were netting in the morning, and in the afternoon I sent them into the woods to cut firewood.
 Thick fog all day; rained till noon.
- Sunday 28.
- At nine this morning we towed down the river, then came to fail and worked down the bay, to within a mile of Duck Island; when, finding that we could not make a harbour before dark, and observing a thick fog coming on again, we turned back, and anchored opposite to the wood which was cut yesterday.
 Clear, cold weather till the evening; then foggy.
- Monday 29.
- The Fox was filled with firewood up to the thwarts, and I then sent her down, opposite to the rubbingplace on the north side of Hinchbrook Bay.
 Thick fog all day, but clear in the evening.
- Tuesday 30.
- Thick fog all day.
- Wednesday 31.
- At eight this morning I went on board the Fox, towed through the narrows, and came to fail with a light air of wind; at eight at night, we came to an anchor in Muddy Bay; in which we found, many thousands of black-divers.
 A bright, hot day.

At

At six this morning we walked round the salt-water pond at the head of the bay, and there found forty-six inch-boards; which had been sawn four years ago, but had not been brought away. We rafted them down and took them on board; then made sail for Cartwright Harbour, where we anchored at two o'clock, and in the evening brought off a yawl load of bricks from Caribou Castle. I sent Tilsed round the back-shore, who brought in seven curlews, and twenty-seven large beach-birds. I killed two others on the point.

A clear, hot day.

At five this morning, I sent the boys on shore for the remainder of the bricks, which they brought off at eight: when we made sail for Egg-rock Cove, where we anchored until I went on shore to look for a particular stone, which I saw there seven years ago; but, not being able to find it, we proceeded for Isthmus Bay. At six in the evening, the wind being contrary, we ran inside of the South Hare Island, and came to an anchor opposite to a small beach near the north end, in seven fathoms of water and on very good holding ground.

A clear day.

At five this morning we came to sail. Abreast of Venison Head, we were very near running foul of a piece of drift-ice, which would have flaved the boat. At half past seven o'clock I arrived safe at home, well pleased at having got to the end of my voyage; having sailed two hundred leagues. I found that the foxhound bitch had whelped, and one of the buck rabbits was dead. I had two beams of a platform put out, on posts and shores, at the head of the old wharf, for landing goods upon, and my bedstead set up. I was so much better of my lameness to-day, as to be able to walk to the second break in Slink Point, which is three quarters of a mile, where I killed four curlews and a raven.

1785.
September.
Thursday 1.
Wind calm.

W. fresh.

calm.

Friday 2.
S. E. little.

Saturday 3.
N. fresh.

1785.
September. raven. Curlews are very plentiful now; we saw innumerable flocks on Venifon Head, as we passed it.

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the afternoon.

Sunday 4.
Wind N. W.
Strong.
fresh. The forenoon was dark and stormy, but the afternoon proved better, and the clouds broke.

Monday 5.
W. fresh. In the course of the day the people finished the platform; they likewise chincd my bed-room, and part of the dining-room with moss. In the evening I placed a hare-net across this end of Slink Point, and had it beat by two of the boys and three dogs, but found nothing. At noon, a shallop belonging to Noble and Pinfon, arrived here from Table Bay, and brought part of my provisions from Battle Harbour. Mr. William Dier, late master of the *Mary*, came in this boat, and brought some people to complete the winter crews at Paradise, where he is to be superintendent, and as soon as he had landed my goods, he failed for that place. My late possessions in Sandwich Bay, together with what goods remained there, were sold last winter, by my assignees, to Noble and Pinfon; for the paltry sum of two hundred and fifty pounds: whereas, the goods alone, of which Mr. Collingham sent home an inventory, were valued by him at two hundred and eighty pounds; and I had informed my assignees, that the fishing-posts and the buildings thereon, were well worth a thousand pounds. But Mr. Robert Hunter, merchant in London, who is the acting assignee, does a great deal of business by commission, for Noble and Pinfon; therefore it is no wonder, that my property was sold by private contract to those people; rather than by public auction at Poole; as I desired it might be. I must confess, that I cannot help feeling greatly hurt, that Noble and Pinfon, who have been my inveterate enemies ever since I first came to this country, should get, for less than nothing, possessions, which cost

S. S. W.
fresh.

me so much labour, to find out, and money to establish. Had they given a fair price for them, I should have been contented, and my creditors would not have been injured.

1785.
September

Cloudy weather.

The Fox was brought to the wharf, unloaded and then moored off again. I made three deer-flips of drag-twinc, and the people chincd part of the dining-room.

Tuesday 6.
Wind
S. W.
moderate.
N. E. hard.

Cloudy till ten o'clock, and rain the rest of the day.

Part of the dining-room was chincd, the window put into my bed-room, two hogheads of bread aired, and some grass cut for hay for the rabbits. At noon I sent William to put out some duck-snares, by the pond under Berry Hill; he reported, that he saw a fox, the tracks of many others, and the shot of several deer. At the same time I went upon Slink Point, to way-lay the geese which I knew he would disturb, and fired at two; one of which I struck, but did not kill it. In the evening, I sent Tilsed round Martin's Cove to shoot geese, but he saw none.

Wednes. 7.
N. moderate.

A fine day.

Both the windows in the dining-room were put in, the rest of the bread aired, the bricks brought up to the house, and some firewood piled. At noon I went in the punt with two hands, and tailed one of the flips in the path which crosses this neck of land into Martin's Cove, and the other two, in the path which is at the head of the harbour. I saw a great number of geese and black-ducks, but not many curlews, as they are now going fast away to the southward; I killed three. At eight o'clock at night, a man arrived with a letter from Mr. Collingham, informing me, that Mr. Dier had forcibly seized upon all his whalebone, oil, and furs, together with what belonged to my

Thursday 8.
S. W.
moderate.

1785.
September.

assignees and myself, and had sent the whole to Mr. William Pinson, at Temple Bay. Mr. Collingham requested of me to go immediately to Paradise in my boat, to bring himself, his wife and baggage away from thence, as he had no other chance of getting from that place, nor any means of living at it. This man came from Paradise in Noble and Pinson's shallop, and having Collingham's canoe with him, landed in the rocky cove in Venifon Head, from whence he walked to my house.

This was a hot day, but the late cold weather has pinched the moschetos so much, that they are now scarcely able to bite.

Friday 9.
Wind calm.

*S. W.
moderate.*

N. fresh.

smart.

At day-light I had the Fox brought to the wharf, her sails bent, and ballasted, and at nine o'clock she sailed for Paradise, under the command of Tifed, with whom I sent Mr. Collingham's man, and one of my boys. The remainder of the dining-room was chinned, the kitchen began upon, and the beams of the old stage were cut and piled up.

A fine day.

Saturday 10.
calm.

*S. E.
moderate.*

This morning I found one of the wood-piles had fallen down in the night, upon my empty bottles, and broke the greatest part of them. The remainder of the kitchen, and part of the store-room were chinned. At noon I sent William round Blackguard Bay; he shot two auntsaries, and found a broken trap. I sent Jack and Tom in the punt to visit the farthest deer-flips, but there was nothing in them. I killed five curlews before the door in the morning, and sat on Slink Point in the afternoon, watching for geese; several black-ducks flew over me, but too high to kill any. I set the stove up, in the dining-room.

Foggy till near noon, clear and warm afterwards.

I read

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

75

I read prayers to my little family this morning, and wrote letters all the rest of the day.

A fine day.

At one o'clock this morning the Fox returned and brought Mr. Collingham and his wife, and also his baggage; likewise all the remainder of those goods which formerly belonged to me, and had either by accident or mistake not been mentioned in the inventory; Mr. Collingham having put them up to auction, and bought them himself for sixty-two pounds ten shillings. He also sold those goods which are now in the house on Indian Island, and they were bought by my boatswain for me. As soon as it was light I had the shallop brought to the wharf, the goods landed, the boat ballasted and then moored off. This day Mr. Collingham and I agreed to enter into partnership for so long time as should be hereafter determined upon. In the course of the day I finished all my letters.

The forenoon was cloudy, and the remainder of the day was foggy with small rain.

I had provisions put on board the Fox. Shipped Andrew Crane (the man who brought the letter from Mr. Collingham) for twelve months; wages twelve pounds.

Clear, fine weather.

At two o'clock this morning Mr. Collingham failed for Temple Bay in the Fox, with Tilfed, Will, and Jack, to demand, from Mr. William Pinson, restitution for the stolen goods, and in case of refusal to proceed to England to lay the case before His Majesty's ministers, and also to endeavour by law to obtain redress. In the course of the day I had the partition between my bed-room and the dining-room pulled down, and a loft made of it over the other bed-room, on which I stowed many small

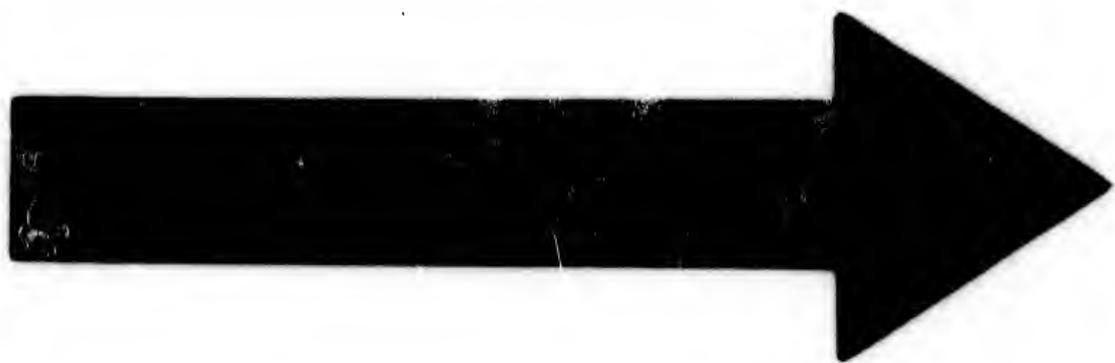
L 2

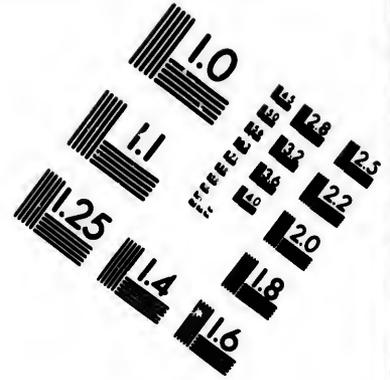
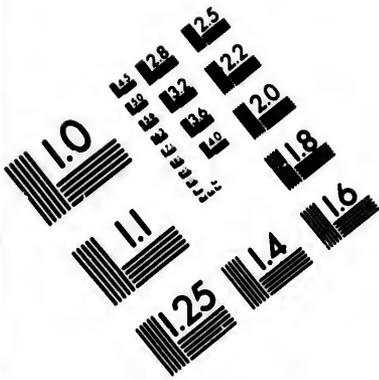
things.

1785.
September.
Sunday 11.
Wind
S. S. E.
fresh.
Monday 12.
S. E.
moderate.

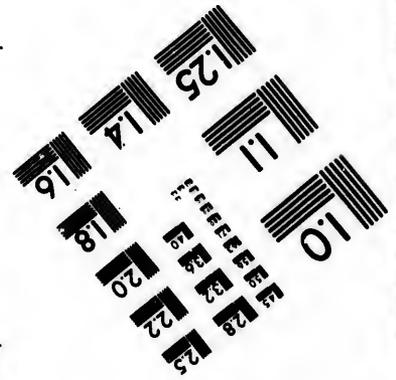
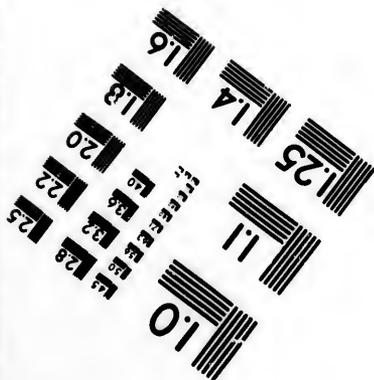
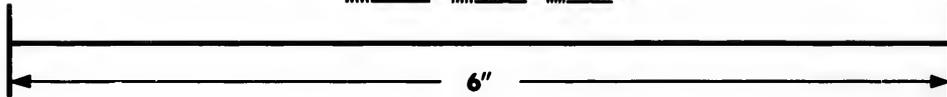
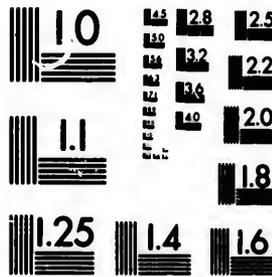
Tuesday 13.
S. W. *little.*
N. W.

Wednesday 14.
N. *fresh.*





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18 20 22 23
E E E E
E E E E

10
E E E E
E E E E

1785.
September. things. The little bed-room being chinned, a camp bedstead was pitched in it for Mrs. Collingham.
A cloudy day with some showers of rain.

Thursday 15. Crane was employed in making rafters for a new roof to the kitchen. Alexander pared fods, and Tom cut grafs for hay. I sowed some nuts and apple pippins on the side of the hill at the back of the house, where I am of opinion they will thrive, if they will do so in any part of this country. In the evening Mrs. Collingham accompanied me in the yawl to look at the slips at the head of the harbour, but we had no success.
moderate.
A clear, cold day, and sharp frost at night.

Friday 16. Some fresh shores were put under the platform, more rafters made, some grafs cut, and the hay which is made stowed in a cask. I ganged a set of hooks for a boat's crew, and in the evening took a walk upon the hill at the back of the house, where I saw a curlew and killed a bird called a boatswain.
fresh.
The ground was white over with frost this morning, but the day proved clear and warm.

Saturday 17. After breakfast I went out in the yawl with three hands, and tried the ledges by Green and Long Islands for fish, but caught only two sculpins. I shot two black-ducks, one eider-duck, a lord, and a gull.
S. S. E. little.
N. little.
A very fine day.

Sunday 18. I sent Crane and Alexander to bring home the canoe by land, but the latter got into it and endeavoured to come by water, which he did part of the way, but being afraid to venture round the head, he hauled it up and returned by land; he killed a grey-plover and five beach-birds. I put a large blister
on

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

77

on the lower part of my thigh ; my pains being much worse again.

1785.
September.

A clear, fine day.

Early in the morning, I sent two hands to Great Island for some timber to make beams and rafters for the store-room ; and when they returned, I set them to pare more fods.

Monday 19.
Wind
S. E. little.
fresh.

Fair in the morning, foggy the rest of the day, and in the evening it set in for rain.

More fods were pared, and some drag-twine balled off. I put a blister on the outer part of my left leg, and renewed that on my thigh. Mrs. Collingham was making my bed-curtains. In the evening two hands looked at the slips, but they had nothing in them.

Tuesday 20.
S. E. fresh.

Fog all day, and some showers of rain.

Crane and Alexander were at work all day on the rafters, and Mrs. Collingham on my bed-curtains. In the evening she accompanied me in the yawl to the nearest slip, in which we found a white-bear had been caught, and from the appearance of the place, I believe it would have held him, had it been a little stronger ; for he had struggled a long time, and torn up several young trees before he could break it. At night I made another of twelve parts of twine ; the former, was only eight.

Wednes. 21.
N. little.

Clear till ten o'clock, then foggy till four ; cloudy afterwards.

fresh.

Mrs. Collingham and I went out in the yawl this morning with two hands. I tailed the slip which I made last night, in the same place where the other was broken ; and the largest double-spring trap, between the two ponds on the Isthmus. Returning to the boat at two o'clock we found her aground, and were obliged to wait till after six, for the tide's coming in.

Thursday 22.
N. little.

E.

In.

1785.
September

Wind
S. E.

In the mean time I sent the men to look at the other slips, and then made a slip place on the east side of Slip Hill, while Mrs. Collingham picked some partridge-berries. We brought home an old large double-sprunged trap, which had been broken by a flag seven years ago, and had lain there ever since.

A fine day.

Friday 23.
N. strong.

The people were employed all day in gathering up the old wood which lay scattered about the house, and in piling it up for firewood. Mrs. Collingham was at work on my curtains, and I employed myself in making three slips of ten parts of twine each.

hard.

Cloudy, rough weather.

Saturday 24.
N. fresh.

I went out in the yawl with two hands to the slips and tailed two more; one in the cat-path near Martin's house and the other on the east side of Slip Hill. I killed an eider-duck, and winged a lady, but did not get her.

A cloudy day and clear evening.

Sunday 25.
S. W. fresh.

Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands, to bring home the canoe, but could not find it: we rowed into a small harbour, fit only for skiffs, near the east point of Venison Head, from whence she walked to Berry Hill, and I met her with the boat at the foot of it. We gathered about a gallon of partridge-berries, and I shot an eider-duck and a gull.

S. S. W.

Clear till two o'clock, at which time it grew hazy; in the evening we had a little rain, and it rained hard all night.

S. E. strong.

Monday 26.

Mrs. Collingham was at work on my curtains, and I made four slips. Crane visited the trap and slips, but nothing had been near them.

hard.

N. squally

It rained hard all the forenoon; the rest of the day was foggy.

Crane

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

79

Crane tailed five traps for martens, in the path near Martin's house, and two flips near the old deer-pound. I shot an eider-duck, and brought to part of the deer-net; Alexander began another.

A cloudy day, with a few small showers of rain.

I sent Crane and Alexander in the yawl, to bring home the canoe, but as they were returning, it blew so fresh, that they were obliged to put into Indian Harbour, where they left both the yawl and canoe, and walked home. I brought to the remainder of the deer-net, and shot an eider-duck. At five in the evening, Mr. Collingham returned in our boat, and another of Noble and Pinson's came along with him, with four hands to winter at Paradise. These boats brought the remainder of my provisions, all the pine boards, and the goods from Indian Island. Mr. Collingham informed me, that Mr. William Pinson had restored the goods which Dier robbed him of, and that he had shipped them on freight in the Mary, commanded by Mr. Pinson himself, and had consigned them to our friend Benjamin Lester, Esq. at Poole. He also said, that he saw a brig and a shallop among the Seal Islands, which belonged to an adventurer from Quebec: who was going in the shallop to winter in Ivucktoke Bay, and intended leaving the brig with a crew of hands to winter where they were, and to fish for seals.

A cloudy day.

We began at day-light to unload the boat: she was afterwards ballasted, and sailed for Cartwright Harbour, for a load of fire-wood. The other shallop sailed at the same time for Paradise. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham took Will with him and tailed nine traps for foxes, in the paths round Blackguard Bay; which he observed, had not been much used lately.

Cloudy weather, with a few showers of rain.

1785.
September.
Tuesday 27.
Wind
N. N. W.
fresh.

Wednes. 28.
S. E.
moderate.

fresh.

moderate.

Thursday 29.
S. S. W.
moderate.

fresh.

The

1785.
September.
Friday 30.
Wind N. W.
Smart.

The dry-goods were turned out of the store-room, and both them and those which Mr. Collingham brought, were put together out of doors, and covered with a tarpaulin. Mr. Collingham then took off the greatest part of the roof of the north-east end of the house. In the evening observing some geese on the east side of Slink Point, I endeavoured to get a shot at them, but they went off before I could get to the place. On my return, I got so bad a fall on a flat rock, that I could not get up again for some time, when with great pain and difficulty, I crawled to the next point, sat down there, and fired guns of distress; they soon brought Mr. Collingham and one of the boys to my assistance who carried me home in the punt. I was in very great pain all the rest of the day, having fallen on my rump, and hurt myself greatly. At nine in the evening the Fox returned.

October.
Saturday 1.

The Fox was brought to the wharf-head; unloaded, ballasted, and then moored off again: in doing which, they hauled up a small anchor which the Caplin baitkiff parted from in a gale of wind on the fifteenth of September, 1778, and which I had tried for several times in vain. Mr. Collingham pulled off the remainder of the roof of the south-east end of the house, but we found that the new couples would not fit. Tilfed began to make others. Crane went to the cat-path, and brought in a marten. A fine day.

Sunday 2.
No frost.

Mr. Collingham and Tilfed worked all day on the new couples; some of which they set up. Crane and Alexander brought home the yawl and canoe, and also visited the large trap and the deer-slips: they found a five year old stag, in the one at the foot of Slip Hill; but he had been dead so long, that he was tainted. They returned with the punt and brought him home. My pains were so bad to-day, that I put

put a large warm plaster on my loins, and another on my right foot and ancle.

Clear, frofoly weather.

1785.
October.

We skinned the deer, which had twenty-four points on his horns: he cut an inch and a half of fat on his haunches, and his quarters weighed two hundred and five pounds. I sent Alexander and Jack to Great Island for the fox-traps, and had some clay brought from Martin's Cove, to re-build the kitchen chimney with; having no lime. Mr. Collingham and Tilsed were at work on the roof of the house.

Cloudy and cold weather.

Monday 8.

Wind
N N. E.
moderate.

Mr. Collingham and Tilsed put on part of the new roof. Four hands getting clay. In the afternoon a shallop worked into the harbour, and anchored opposite to my old cod-stage on Great Island. I sent a boat to her and found her to be that which Mr. Collingham saw among the Seal Islands.

Tuesday 4.
S. W.
moderate.

A dull day; it rained in the evening and most part of the night.

At nine this morning Mr. Pierre Marcoux of Quebec, who is the owner of the shallop which came in yesterday, and also of the small vessel at Seal Islands, came to our house, and brought with him Mr. Joseph Goupille, his boatmaster; they spent the day with us. Mr. Collingham and Tilsed covered in the remainder of the house.

Wednes. 5.
S. S. E.
moderate.

Hard rain all day; thick fog at night.

N. hard.

Mr. Marcoux brought his shallop up here, anchored her opposite to our house, and spent the day with us. The kitchen chimney and fireplace were pulled down, and new ones were begun upon. Mr. Collingham took one of the boys with him

Thursday 6.
N strong.

N. W.
smart.

1785.
October.
Wind
moderate.

in the punt, and went round the upper part of this harbour; he put out eleven traps for foxes, and one for an otter; he also visited the deertrap and slips, and saw a good stag, but could not get a shot at him.

little.

: A clear day, dull evening, and clear night.

Friday 7.
N. N. W.
smart.

Mr. Collingham went in the punt, with one of the boys, round his traps in Blackguard Bay, and put out four more, but saw no sign of foxes, which is a very bad omen of a successful furring season. He afterwards went up the cat-path, but got nothing; also tailed a slip in the path near the old deer-pound. Tilsed and Crane were at work on the kitchen chimney. The Canadians spent the day with us.

Cloudy till noon, clear afterwards.

Saturday 8.
S. S. E.
fresh.

Tilsed and Crane were at work on the kitchen chimney, and by night they had done so much of it, that we had a fire in the stove for the first time, and not before it was wanted; for I have been almost starved for some days past, the blood in my lower limbs circulating so slowly, that I can scarcely keep vital heat in them, as I cannot use any exercise. Mr. Marcoux failed this morning for Ivucktoke Bay.

Very hazy till noon, and rain all the rest of the day; threatening bad weather.

Sunday 9.
N. N. E.
heavy.

A heavy gale of wind came on last night, and continued all this day; it froze sharply, and afterwards there were some showers of snow. If Marcoux did not find a good harbour last night, he will be in great danger of being lost.

In the afternoon I read prayers to the family.

Monday 10.
strong.

Tilsed was at work on the chimney, three hands were cutting grafs before dinner, and four were getting clay after. I sent Alexander

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

83

Alexander to look at the traps and flips in this harbour; he brought a yellow-fox and the leg of a goose; a fox had eaten the rest; he said, that another trap was carried away by a deer. Mr. Collingham put up the partition between the upper part of the kitchen and the store-room, then went to look for the lost trap, which he found with a cross-fox in it.

1785.
October.
Wind
N. E. strong.

A dull day, a slight frost and some snow towards the evening.

All the goods which were out of doors, and part of those which were in the dining-room were stowed in the store-room. Nothing could be done at the chimney or out of doors, as it blew hard attended with snow, sleet, and rain.

Tuesday 11.
E. N. E.
hard.

Our doe rabbit died this morning, but her young ones are living, and old enough to do without her. Tilsed was at work on the chimney. Mr. Collingham stowed away the remainder of the goods which were in the dining-room, and also some others in the store-room. Alexander visited the traps and flips round this harbour; he brought in a marten and a brace of grouse; one of the traps was gone, nor could he find it. Three hands were gathering up fallen wood near the house for fuel.

Wednes. 12.
N. E.
to
N. hard.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Mr. Collingham covered part of the new roof with pitched paper. Tilsed was at work half the day on the chimney.

Thursday 13
calm.
S. W.
moderate.

A very fine day.

Mr. Collingham covered the remainder of the new roof, Tilsed finished the chimney, and three hands gathered some moss. At noon, Mr. Marcoux returned. He got into the mouth of Ivucktoke Bay in the night of the eighth instant, when his boat was very near foundering in the gale of wind which happened at that time. After dinner I went with him

Friday 14.
N. N. E.
smart.

1785.
October.

Wind
W. little.

in his canoe with two of his people, to look for geese on Deathfall Island, but finding none, we visited three of the slips at the head of the harbour, and found a staggard fast by the horns in one of those two which were in the east corner; we killed him and brought him home in the canoe. He was broke up as soon as we returned, and his quarters weighed a hundred and sixty-eight pounds. A fine day.

Saturday 15.
W. moderate.

At ten this morning, a hind and calf were perceived to have just taken the water, from this end of Slink Point, and to be swimming across the harbour for the Point under Mount Martin. I pursued them in the yawl with four hands, and shot them both; their quarters weighed two hundred and twelve pounds. I sent four hands a fishing in the sealing-skiff, but they could catch only one rock-cod. They brought a load of firewood from the old stage. Some leaks being in the roof of the dining-room, Mr. Collingham covered them with pitched paper, and in the afternoon he visited his traps in this harbour, but could not find the one which was missing. At the foot of Slip Hill he found a stag of four years fast by the horns, which immediately giving a strong plunge, broke the slip, and taking the water, swam for the Isthmus; but being headed there, he turned and landed on Deathfall Island; from whence he swam to Split Point, but Mr. Collingham giving him the meeting there also, he took the water again, and made for Martin's Cove. Collingham kept opposite to him till he came to the east point of the Cove, and then hailed the house for a boat; when I went off in the sealing skiff with five hands, threw the painter over his horns, and cut his throat. He weighed a hundred and seventy-one pounds. Three of the Canadians also went off in our yawl, and brought Mr. Collingham home, who was greatly fatigued with so much running.

A very fine day.

It

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

85

It rained all this day.

I had the kitchen door shifted to the front of the house, and the window to the back of it, the empty casks and other things brought up from the shore side, and the fods brought up to the house to be in readiness to lay on the roof. Mr. Collingham looked for, and found his lost trap with the foot of a silver-fox in it. At eleven o'clock Mr. Marcoux sailed for his sealing-post where he intends to winter. We had the very great mortification to find, that the dining-room leaked as bad as ever, and that the kitchen chimney smoked most intolerably.

Clear till near noon, when a fog with sleet came on.

This morning we perceived, that the punt had broke adrift from the stern of the shallop, and was driven on shore on the south-east side of Martin's Cove. In the evening we sent three hands to bring her home, but finding her staved, they hauled her higher up. Tilsed and Crane began a new porch, and a room, for the servants to sleep in, on one side of it. The fods were put upon the new roof, but there not being enough of them, some more were cut. Mr. Collingham nailed some boards on each side of the fireplace, and a strip of canvass across the front of it, which cured it of smoking; and he fresh papered the leaks in the roof of the dining-room. I scraped two fox-skins, and shot one of our dogs for attempting to kill some fowls which Mr. Marcoux gave to Mrs. Collingham.

Cloudy with some snow.

Tilsed and crane were at work on the porch all day, and in the evening they covered the remainder of the roof with fods. Mr. Collingham took one hand with him, and visited his slip by

1785.
October.
Sunday 16.
Monday 17.
Wind W.
little.

N. N. E.
hard.

Tuesday 18.
N. smart:

Wednes. 19.
fresh.

1785.
October.

by the old deer-pound, where he put out another. No sign of martens, and very little of foxes. Two hands paring fods.
Cloudy weather with gentle frost.

Thursday 20.

Wind
From
S. by W.
to
S. by E.
moderate.

frost.

Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with two hands up the harbour; I tailed two fresh slips where the two deer had been caught. I also shot an eider-duck and an ermine. Mr. Collingham walked round the shore, to visit his traps, and returned with us: he had a yellow-fox in one of his traps, and found an old hind in my large one; she had carried it into the southernmost pond. He took up his ottertrap, the pond being frozen. In the morning we perceived a small schooner working into the harbour, and on our return found her at anchor, opposite to our house. She belongs to some merchants of Quebec, and is bound to Ivucktoke Bay to winter, in order to kill furs, and trade with the Indians there. But as neither the master, whose name is Nicholas Gabourite, nor any of his people were acquainted with the place, and having had the misfortune to run on shore near Gready's sealing-tilt, on Monday last, and damage the vessel, they were afraid to venture any farther: and therefore came in here to enquire for the nearest convenient place to winter at. Tilsed covered in part of the porch and servants room, and Crane put up some of the studs. The Canadians had an old Mountaineer Indian man, his daughter, and four of her children with them.

Cloudy weather.

Friday 21.
W. moderate.

At day-light I sent four hands in the skiff for the deer; she weighed a hundred and forty-one pounds. At noon, Mrs. Collingham, the Canadian captain, and I went in the yawl with four hands to Berry Hill, where we gathered three gallons of berries. Mr. Collingham walked thither and tailed a slip at the foot

foot of the west end of it; he then crossed the land to Rocky Cove, but saw nothing. Tilsed and Crane studded the remainder of the porch and servants room.

A very fine, mild day.

Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with two hands, to the head of the harbour, from whence he crossed to North Harbour, and tailed six traps for foxes; he also visited the slips and deer-trap, made up another slip-place, and killed a brace of grey-plover. Tilsed, Crane, and three of the Canadians finished the roof and floor of the porch and servants room. I waxed a new bed-tick and bolster, and skinned a fox.

A cloudy, mild day.

At day-light Tilsed sailed in the Fox with three hands, for Caribou Cattle, to bring the remainder of the firewood. The Canadian schooner sailed at the same time for Muddy Bay, where we had recommended them to winter. I made three deer-slips. Mr. Collingham fixed the plate-rack in the kitchen, shifted most of the goods which were over his room into the store-room; stowed the cordage, and several other things which were out of doors, in the servants room.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Mr. Collingham took William with him, and visited the slips and traps in this Harbour; he had a porcupine in one of the latter, and tailed four more slips on the east end of the Isthmus. I made another slip, also put the new dining-table together.

Foggy, moist weather.

The loaf sugar, the guns, and several other things which were over the couples in the dining-room, were stowed in the store-room, in doing which, a board fell upon one of the young rabbits,

1785.
October.

Saturday 22.

Wind
N. E. little.

E. moderate.

Sunday 23.

S. S. E.
fresh.

S. fresh.

Monday 24.

S. S. E.
fresh.

Tuesday

S. E.
moderate.

- ^{1785.}
 October. rabbits and killed it. William was at work on a deer-net.
 Rain and fog.
- Wednesd. 26. Mr. Collingham put eighty-six pounds of feathers into my
Wind calm. new bed-tick, then visited the cat-traps, and his two slips in the
S. by W. moderate. south-west marshes, but got nothing.
 Clear till three o'clock, very foggy afterwards.
- Thursday 27. Mr. Collingham visited his traps and slip by Blackguard Bay,
W. S. W. moderate. and gathered a gallon of berries. William went round the
 traps and slips by this, and North Harbour, but neither of them
 got any thing. At three o'clock the Fox returned, and was
calm. partly unloaded by night. Tilsed informed me, that the Ca-
 nadians liked Muddy Bay very well, and would winter there.
 A fine day.
- Friday 28. I had a tarpaulin spread over the roof of the south-west end
moderate. of the house, as it still leaked. As soon as the Fox had delivered,
 I sent her to Great Island for another load. William trod up-
 on a nail, which ran into his foot and lamed him. Mr. Colling-
 ham repaired the punt.
 Cloudy, mild weather.
- Saturday 29. Mr. Collingham was at work most of the day in making a
W. moderate. stand for a chamber roasting-jack. At night the Fox return-
 ed with a full lading.
 Cloudy, mild weather.
- Sunday 30. A very fine day.
- Monday 31. At day-light the people began to unload the Fox; as soon
S. E. fresh: as they had done that, they covered the roof of their room
 with fods; and at three in the afternoon, they took the boat
 back

back to the island for another load of wood. Mr. Collingham visited his traps and the slips by this and North Harbour; he had a young stag in one of his slips by the latter, also shot two shellbirds.

A clear morning, hazy day, and foggy evening.

At eight this morning, the Fox returned without any wood, as it blew too fresh to get any off. I set some of the people to work on their own apartment, and sent the rest for the deer, which proved a three years beast, in good condition, and weighed a hundred and twenty-seven pounds. I made two slips.

Rained till noon, clear afterwards; mild weather.

The people were at work on their apartment, and in scalding the deer's feet. Mr. Collingham finished the jack-stand. I made two slips.

Rain and fog all day.

Tilfed and Crane began a shed, before the servants room and porch, to break off the wind, and to stow the empty casks in. Mr. Collingham visited his traps and deer-slip by Blackguard Bay; no foxes in that walk. He brought home a few berries. One hand netting. I dismissed Thomas from being cook, because he was lazy and good for nothing, and appointed Jack in his room. Cloudy mild weather.

Tilfed was cutting and straightening wire for a deer-pound, Crane worked on the shed, and two boys were making a deer-net, which they finished. In the afternoon three beautiful falcons attempted to kill the fowls at the door; two of which I shot. At night I put a large blister on the under part of my left thigh.

Stormy weather with continual rain.

1785.

November.

Tuesday 1.

Wind
S. E. fresh.

W. fresh.

Wednes. 2.

N. E. hard.

N. hard.

Thursday 3.

variable.

little.

Friday 4.

S. hard.

1785.
November.
Saturday 5.
Wind
W: fresh

Mr. Collingham took two of the boys with him in the punt, and visited the traps and slips by this harbour, and the Isthmus; also put out five more of the latter. He saw a stag, but could not get a shot at him. Tilded set up a small work-bench in the kitchen, and fixed the large vice on it, then finished the sides of the shed. Tom was pointing the wires for the deer-pound. I brought to the deer-net, which measures sixty-four yards and a foot.

Cloudy, mild weather; it froze moderately in the evening.

Sunday 6.
W. moderate.

I put another large blister on my left hip.
This was an exceedingly fine day.

Monday 7.

All hands were at work on a new seal-net, from three this morning till day-light, when Tilded with four of them, went in the fox to Great Island for more wood, and returned at six in the evening with the boat nearly loaded. Mr. Collingham visited the cat-path, and his slips in the south-west marshes, then walked up the side of the brook to the first pond, in which he found two old beaver-houses and a good deer-path on each side of it. By the side of the brook he found some good timber trees. He had a pair of martens, and shot three spruce-game.

W. moderate.

Froze sharply all day; clear till two in the afternoon, cloudy afterwards.

Tuesday 8.
W. N. W.
fresh.

The people were netting from four this morning till day-light, when they brought the shallop to the wharf head, and unloaded her: they then felled a large tree which grew near the house, and was very likely to fall upon it; afterwards they calked the sealing-skiff, and piled the firewood, which lay at the back of the house. Mr. Collingham visited the traps and slips by this and North Harbour: he had a hind fast by a hind leg in the one which I tailed on the twentieth ultimo, where I caught

N. W. fresh.

little.

the

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

91

the stag on the fourteenth, and saw a young stag at the same place: he followed him almost to Mount Martin, and fired twice, but missed both times. The people were netting again from dark till ten o'clock. Some short squalls of snow fell in the morning, but the rest of the day was cloudy with frost.

1785.
November.

The people were netting from half past four till eight o'clock this morning; when Tilsed and four of them went in the Fox, to the south-east side of the harbour, and gathered up near a boat load of driftwood, which they returned with before seven in the evening. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and one of the boys accompanied me in the yawl for the deer, the quarters of which weighed a hundred and twenty-six pounds; she had but one horn, and I believe, never had another. We also walked upon Slip Hill, where we saw a large pack of grouse, and I killed a brace of them.

Wednes. 9.
Wind S. W.
*fresh
and
moderate
by
turns.*

Mild, cloudy weather; rain at night.

The people were netting from six this morning till day-light, then they brought the Fox to the wharf head, and unloaded her; after which, some of them began a new well, others piled up the wood, and the rest spread a tarpaulin over the south-west end of the roof of the house, and battened it down for the winter; being the only means of curing the leaks: at night they netted again.

Thursday 10.
*S. S. E.
little.*

Fog, small rain, and silver thaw all day.

The people having finished the seal-net, began another this morning, and worked on it till noon; Crane then visited the cat-path, but got nothing. Tilsed began the hawk-doors for the deer-pound, two boys sawed some stove wood, and the other stowed the empty casks and loose staves in the shed.

Friday 11.
N. E. hard.

N 2

Some

N. hard.

1785.
November. Some small snow with fog till noon, clear from thence till the evening, when it grew foggy again.

Saturday 12. Mr. Collingham, taking William with him in the punt, visited the traps and slips by this and North Harbour, but got nothing; they left the punt on the Isthmus, and walked home. Tiled finished the hawks of the deer-pound, then covered the shed with loose boards. Three hands working on the new well. Great plenty of ducks flew to the southward to-day. It froze so sharply last night, that the ice bore for the first time.

Cloudy till two in the afternoon, when it began to snow: sharp frost all day.

Sunday 13. At noon Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and I went in the yawl with four hands up south-east arm, where we landed; when all the men took short walks, in hopes of meeting with either deer or berries, but could find neither. I killed a bull, and Mr. Collingham and I crippled five ducks, but got none of them; but few passed to-day.

S. E. little. Clear weather with sharp frost till five in the evening, when it grew cloudy.

Monday 14. The people were netting from six till ten this morning, when they finished the second net, and afterwards worked for themselves, on their buskins and cuffs. At high water this morning the inner beams of the wharf were carried away by the sea, and at five in the evening the rest went also; but the yawl's mooring being made fast to the head, brought it up, and at eight o'clock we launched the yawl, and hauled it on shore.

W. by S. Very heavy gales with thick, drifting snow till four in the afternoon, when the sky cleared, and the gale abated.

Strong.

The

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

93

The people unbent the fails, struck the masts and unrigged the Fox. They then cleared away such rocks as were on the place where we intend laying her on shore for the winter: after which Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with five hands, and brought the blocks, and two spare masts from the place where she lay in the winter of 1778; and at night laid her on shore: but the tide did not make high enough to get her upon the proper place. He landed William and Alexander on the Isthmus to visit the slips, and return in the punt, which they did at dark; they reported, that a small herd of deer went up to the one, on Slip Hill, and refusing it, proceeded towards the other two in the corner; but as the boys did not go to those, I sent them back after supper, and they returned before ten o'clock, without seeing any signs of the deer there.

A clear sky till two in the afternoon, and cloudy afterwards. It froze sharply in the morning, but grew mild as the day advanced.

The people got the Fox a little nearer in this morning's tide, but it did not make so high as it ought to have done. Tilted fastened the roof of the shed, and laid more boards on it. Mr. Collingham took Crane and Alexander with him, and went up another deathfall-path, where he tailed eight traps, and, leaving them to build cat-houses over them, visited the two slips by the old deer-pound; in one of which he found a stag of three years, fast by both horns, which he paunched and left: in crossing to Table Bay, he met with another very good deer-path. I sent William to the traps and slip by Blackguard Bay, but he got nothing. I cut up the venison into proper pieces, and stowed them in a cask with snow.

A clear sky till the afternoon, when it grew cloudy; frosty weather.

1785.
November.
Tuesday 15.
Wind
W. little.

moderate.

Wednes. 16.
W. little.

N. W.
fresh.

Early.

1785.
November.
Thursday 17.
Wind
S. W. little.

Early in the morning I sent four hands for the deer, and they returned with him before breakfast; he weighed a hundred and thirty-seven pounds. In the afternoon I sent William and Alexander in the punt to Slip Hill, to wait for Mr. Collingham, who was gone on foot to visit the traps and slips, by this and North Harbour; he did not return till night, at which time he brought home the heart of a hind that had been fast by a leg in one of his slips on the Isthmus, and was one of three, that were in company with the stag which was caught yesterday. William and Alexander were not suffered to have any supper, because they did not go to Mr. Collingham when he made signals for them, but returned home without him. Tilsed set up a carpenter's bench in the shed, he afterwards, with the assistance of Crane, cleared out the ice and dirt which were in the shallop.

A very fine, mild day.

Friday 18:
calm.

At seven this morning, I sent William and Alexander in the punt for the deer; they returned with her after twelve o'clock: she was an aged beast and not large, but being dry, was fat; she weighed a hundred and thirty-two pounds. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham and five hands blocked up the Fox for the winter.

S. little.

Dull weather and very mild, threatening rain.

Saturday 19.
S. by W.
moderate.

Tilsed repaired some killicks, and made pryor-poles. I sent three hands to pile up the timber of Martin's old house. Mr. Collingham made a frame for the porch window, and hung all the venison of the last two deer within the pile of plank, to preserve it from rain, and to prevent the dogs from eating it; as it will keep better there, than stowed in snow, so long as the mild weather lasts.

It began to rain last night at twelve o'clock, which continued without intermission till nine this morning, and we had some few showers

showers after ; but at three in the afternoon, the sky grew tolerably clear. The rain has carried off a great deal of the snow; I wish it would all go, as the latter herds of deer kept the paths but little. Another fall would completely put an end to our slip work.

1785.
November,

Mr. and Mrs. Collingham, and I went in the yawl, with two boys, to Slip Hill, from whence Mr. Collingham and the boys walked round the slips, but saw no sign of deer ; I shot a raven. A hazy sky with gentle frost.

Sunday 20.
Wind
W. S. W.
moderate.

Mr. Collingham and five hands went this morning to set up the deer-pound, and fixed one pair of hawk-doors, and some of the lines. Mrs. Collingham accompanied me to the top of the hill above the house, and we saw four bedlamers in White Cove. I shot at one of them, and should have killed it, had my shot been larger.

Monday 21;
S. W.
little.

A clear and very fine day, with moderate frost.

calm,

On the appearance of the bedlamers yesterday, we determined to get our seal-nets into the water with all expedition; and as that will prevent our attending to the deer, Mr. Collingham went this morning with two boys, and brought home the nets and lines. I sent William to visit the slips on the Isthmus, but he found nothing in them. Tilsed and Crane were making killicks.

Tuesday 22;
N. E. hard,

Small drifting snow with moderate frost all day.

Mr. Collingham and two hands brought to part of the longest seal-net. The yawl and punt were fresh payed, and the former was carried round to the other side of the first break in Slink Point, and there hauled up. I took a walk across the neck to look for seals in White Cove, but saw none.

Wednesf. 23,
N. little.

E. by S.
moderate.

A dull, frosty day, and snow in the evening,

Mr.

1785.
November.
Thursday 24.
Wind S. W. 10
W. moderate.

Mr. Collingham and two hands brought to the remainder of the long, and part of the short seal-net. Three hands were felling firewood.

It rained hard most part of last night; there was a thick fog till ten this morning, and the rest of the day was cloudy, but the sun appeared in the evening; the weather was remarkably mild.

Friday 25.
W. S. W.
fresh.

fresh.

moderate.

Mr. Collingham and two hands finished the shortest seal-net, and the people then carried them both, as also the killicks, &c. to the yawl; but the wind being too high to put them out, they left them there, and two hands began to mend the old net with salmon-twine. Three hands were felling firewood most part of the day.

It blew very hard all last night, but the gale abated as the day came on, and decreased gradually until it became quite moderate. Thin snow with gentle frost all day.

Saturday 26.
calm.

E. moderate.

fresh.

strong.

hard.

E. hard.

Tilfed and three hands went out this morning at day-light, and put out the two new seal-nets; during which time, they saw one winter-seal. Mr. Collingham went to the traps and flips by this, and North Harbour; he saw the shot of two deer, which had gone to the eastward, but got nothing. I sent Crane to the cat-paths and flips in the marshes: in Narrow Marsh seeing a brace of deer coming towards him he slipped a ball upon his shot, but when they came close up to him, he was afraid to fire: he brought in two martens. I sent William to the traps and flip by Blackguard Bay; he found a hind in the latter, paunched her, and brought home the heart. Tilfed was mending the old seal-net.

Foggy, with a little snow till nine o'clock, and very dull from that time till two in the afternoon, when it snowed for the remainder of the day, and all night. It began moderately at first, but increased much, and drifted considerably. Gentle frost.

There

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

97

There was so much sea in Blackguard Bay to-day, that the nets could not be looked at.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a few showers of thin snow.

1785.
November.
Sunday 27.
Wind
N. E. little.

At day-light, Tilsed and three hands hauled one of the nets, but both the pryor-pole and bobber of the other being carried away, they could not find it: after which, Tilsed finished the old one, and in the evening put it out also. After breakfast Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with four hands, across Blackguard Bay, and brought home the deer, which proved an old, wet hind, whose quarters weighed a hundred and forty pounds.

Monday 28.
N. N. E.
fresh.

Weather cloudy and mild.

At day-light they hauled two of the nets, and found the other, by dragging for it with an old trap; they fixed another pryor-pole and bobber to it, but had nothing in any of them. I walked to the second break in Slink Point, and shot a brace of ptarmigans. I then gave my gun to Tilsed, who was returning from the nets, and he killed another brace, and two brace of grouse; also a pair of king-ducks. Mr. Collingham took Tom with him, and visited the traps, and slips in the south-east walk; (this harbour and North Harbour.) On Spit Point he met with nine deer, and wounded an old stag; in following them over the shoal ponds, he saw a bitch white-bear and her cub, on Slip Hill; on going after them he found, that they had killed a lazarus, had carried it to the foot of the hill, and had eaten part of the fat. Not being able to get sight of them again, he turned after the deer, which made towards the peninsula, and upon the Isthmus met with their returning slot, and saw a calf upon it, slowly following the rest of the herd: he fired twice at it, broke one of its hind legs at the first shot, and killed it at the second. Judging that the dam had got into one of the slips, he traced the slot back-

Tuesday 29.
calm.

VOL. III.

O

wards,

1785.
November.

wards, and soon found her fast by the neck, and just expiring. Some of the rest had passed close by two other slips, but there being some snow on the ground, they did not regard the paths much. He followed the wounded stag, till they all turned up Table Hill; and then observing that he did not quit the herd, and had ceased bleeding, he visited the other slips, and sent Tom home for a boat. He arrived just as the rest of us returned, when I sent a boat with four hands, and two guns; one of which Mr. Collingham tailed on the hill for the bears, and returned home at seven in the evening with the calf and the scal; having paunched the hind and left her with a fox-trap tailed by her. Most part of this harbour is covered with thin ice.

A clear sky till noon, dull afterwards. Ther. 9^h A. M. 14°
—7^h P. M. 26°.

Wednes. 30.

Wind
N. E. by E.
heavy gales.

Tilsed was squaring boards to double the floors of the dining and bed-rooms, and Mr. Collingham was jointing them. Crane was making rackets, and the boys were cutting up firewood. The deer-calf was skinned and broke up; it weighed seventy-eight pounds and an half.

It snowed and drifted most merrily all day, and by the sample which we have already got, I expect that we shall be treated with a much greater allowance of snow this winter, than any of us ever yet saw.

December.
Thursday 1.
N. W. by W.
smart.

The people hauled the old net this morning, and had a bed-lamer; but there was so much wind and sea, that they could not row through the tickle to the new ones; Tilsed shot a pair of eider-ducks. I walked across the neck to White Cove, and saw the tracks of the two white-bears which Mr. Collingham had seen on Tuesday. They passed that place on Monday, and went over a rock, on which I had just before been sitting for
some

some time. I had the fat of the lazurus melted out, and it produced four gallons of oil. After breakfast Mr. Collingham went in the yawl with four hands, to the head of the harbour, and brought home the hind, which being old and very fat, weighed a hundred and fifty-four pounds. The bitch-bear had got into one of the slips which were in the east corner of the head of the harbour and broken it. He saw the fresh flot of three deer as he returned, and brought home the gun. I had all the venison cut into small pieces, and stowed in casks with snow. We have now near six hundred weight left, although all hands have lived on it entirely for a month. We gave our visitors nothing else, and Mr. and Mrs. Collingham and I have tasted no other meat since the fourteenth of October, except one day, when he had the hind quarters of a porcupine roasted; for my part, I wish for nothing else for the remainder of the winter.

A clear, and fine day out of the wind, but sharp in it, as it froze smartly. To-day I fixed my thermometer within the door of the shed for the winter, and at eight o'clock this morning the mercury stood at 15° .

The people hauled the nets this morning, and had a bedlamer: the inner mooring of the old net being parted, they brought it home, fixed another mooring and killick, and then put it out again. As soon as the yawl returned, I sent four hands in her to the head of the harbour, to look at the slips there, and wait for Mr. Collingham, who was gone to visit those in the south-west walk, and intended going from thence to Slip Hill. He had a marten, and found the slip in the farthest marsh hauled out by a deer.

The early part of the morning was dull, some small snow fell from ten to twelve o'clock, after which the sky cleared. Ther. $9^{\text{h}} 11^{\circ}$ — $3^{\text{h}} 7^{\circ}$ — $8^{\text{h}} 4^{\circ}$.

1784.
December.
Wind
W. smart.

Friday 2.
N. W. fresh.

1785.
December.
Saturday 3.
Wind
N. N. W.
fresh.

The people hauled the old net this morning, but could not get at the new ones for lolly; no shoals of seals are to be seen yet, which makes me believe, that they have either passed this place already, or else have struck in with the land, to the southward of us; for it is my opinion, that the greatest part of them come from Greenland. After breakfast I sent William to visit the traps and slip in the west walk (round Blackguard Bay) and he brought in a yellow-fox. Crane cleared the eastern deathfall-path; as he returned, he met four deer by Martin's house, and drove them this way, as far as the shallop, where I believe they took the water. The upper part of the harbour, half-way to this house, is now either fast with ice, or jammed with lolly.

A clear morning, but dull afterwards, with some small snow in the evening; a sharp frost all day. Ther. 8^h 3° below 0. —8^h P. M. 15°.

Sunday 4.
heavy gales.

A very heavy gale of wind came on this morning before daylight, which caused an extraordinary high tide. At nine o'clock the shallop was safe on her blocks; but on looking out of the window at eleven, I saw her driven over to the south side of the harbour, and jammed in the lolly; by the buoyancy of her it appears, that the scuttle-hole, which was cut in her bottom, is plugged up with ice. In the afternoon I had the yawl brought home from Slink Point; and anchors, buoy-ropes and pryor-poles were prepared to secure the shallop with, as soon as the weather will permit.

It snowed fast in the morning, cleared afterwards, and drifted all day. Ther. 9^h 26°—1^h 20°—8^h 16°.

Monday 5.
calm.

We had a watch kept last night for fear the Fox should make her escape out of the harbour; and this morning, it being calm, we sent five hands off in the yawl with two anchors; but the harbour being full of lolly, they returned again without being able

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

101

able to board her. Mr. Collingham then went off with them, and with infinite difficulty got on board, and let go both anchors, which brought her up; otherwise she would most certainly have been carried out to sea, for she had been driven above half-way from the place where she was last night. By noon, all the middle part of the harbour was clear of ice. Blackguard Bay and the offing are so thickly covered with lolly, that there is no chance of seals. After Mr. Collingham's return from the shallop, he went upon Slink Point and killed five grouse, I walked over to White Cove, where I got a shot at some eider-ducks; killed three, and wounded four others. Tilsed crossed the head of White Cove, and there saw the slot of three deer, which had come from the westward, and were gone up the pond.

A dull day. Ther. 8^h 18° — 1^h 17° — 8^h 20°.

The lolly being driven off from this shore, we sent five hands as soon as it was light to tow the Fox into Martin's Cove, which they did with some difficulty; as fresh lolly made fast, and a great deal was driven into the harbour through Western Tickle. I walked to the top of the hill over White Cove Pond, and found myself so much recovered from my pains, as to be able to go that distance, which is near a quarter of a mile, without sitting down by the way. I sat watching there for about an hour, when the sharpness of the frost and continual small snow, drove me home again. Mr. Collingham, after mooring the shallop, walked to the head of Martin's Cove, and built a bear-house to tail a gun in.

The morning broke clear, but the sky soon after overcast, and at ten came on small snow, which continued all day. Ther. 8^h 17° — 2^h 15° — 8^h 11°.

1785.
December.
Wind
S, little.

Tuesday 6.
N. little.

The.

1785.
December.
Wednes. 7.
Wind
N. W. smart.

The whole harbour was fast this morning, and so much lolly lay on this side of Blackguard Bay, that there was no getting at the nets. Mr. Collingham took Alexander with him round the west walk, and fresh tailed all the traps there, and baited them for the first time. A white-bear had eaten the deer's paunch that was left near the slip, and had struck up both the traps which were tailed by it. He shot one of my crippled ducks. I sent William round the south-east walk; he found a good hind in the slip which is in the east corner, and on his return saw eight deer near Spit Point. I walked to the top of the hill over White Cove Pond, and got so bad a fall, that I sprained my right ankle, and was very near dislocating both that and my knee. Tilsed was edging boards, and Crane making rackets.

A clear day, with sharp frost. Ther. 8^h 8°—10^h 1°—8^h 2°.

Thursday 8.

This morning the ice in the harbour being firm, as far down as Western Tickle, we sent four hands with a sled for the deer. As the people were going, about twenty deer crossed the ice from the South Barrens to the corner where the dead one lay, and on seeing her, they turned through the place where the bear broke the slip; and no other being yet tailed there, they got safe off. Soon after, I saw a hind and calf cross the harbour to the eastward, behind the people. Another deer came out of the woods on this side of the first slip in Martin's Cove, walked out upon our wharf-head (where I could have killed it out of the window, had I seen it) and from thence went upon Slink Point. As soon as the slot was observed, I sent Tilsed after it, but he was too late; for he perceived that after going to the extremity of the point and finding the ice in the Tickle loose, it had returned to this end and then crossed the harbour for Mount Martin. Mr. Collingham tailed a gun for a bear in the house which he built on Tuesday, and then visited the south-

south-west walk: he had an ermine; also observed, that great numbers of deer had been feeding this morning in those marshes. Foxes are so remarkably scarce, that the tracks of them are rarely to be seen; Mr. Collingham saw only one track to-day. The deer was stripped and broke up; it weighed a hundred and nineteen pounds. Although I had shewn William how to paunch a deer, and given him strict charge to do it neatly, yet he was so wilfully negligent on the twenty-sixth of November, as to cut the paunch open, and leave half the contents of it in the body of the deer, which made it smell most intolerably; but, as I would not suffer him to taste a morsel of other food until he had eaten the whole of the humbles, (which I made him mince without washing and they lasted him a week) he took care to paunch this deer properly. My ankle was much better to-day than I expected it could have been.

A clear and very sharp day. Ther. 8^h 8° below 0.—3^h 4° below 0.—8^h 6° below 0.

At day-light I sent Tilfed with his gun to Mount Martin; he saw fourteen deer, fired a long shot at them but missed; he killed a brace of ptarmigans. Mr. Collingham went into the south-west marshes; from thence along the deer-paths abreast of Hare Harbour; then home by Venison Head, and visited his traps; one of which had a raven in it: he saw very little sign of any thing. Three hands were felling firewood. Alexander shot a grouse near the house.

A clear morning, and dull afternoon; smart frost. Ther. 8^h 7° below 0.—3^h 0°—8^h 2°.

Tilfed was making a new sled. Four hands were hauling home some of the firewood which they had lately cut. Observing that William and Alexander still persisted in their old tricks of being as idle as possible, I requested Mr. Collingham

to

1785.
December.

Friday 9.
Wind
W. N. W.
moderate.

Saturday 10.
N. W. strong.

1785.
December.

to give each of them a severe beating with a rope's end, which he executed in a masterly manner. Sorry am I to observe, that all the four convicts are so intolerably idle, that nothing but severity, can induce them to do their work as they ought. Gentle means have hitherto been used in vain; and now we are determined to try the effect of strict discipline. Not having been conversant with people of their description, I did not reflect, that idleness was the root from whence their villainies sprung; and that of course, severity only could extirpate it. Alexander and Jack are such old offenders, and so thoroughly abandoned in their principles, that I am fully of opinion, they will both be hanged, if they live to return to England; and I think it not improbable, that we shall some day or other be obliged to shoot them in our own defence: for they have more than once threatened the lives of our other servants, and may probably hereafter attempt to destroy their masters. Mr. Collingham shot a brace of grouse on the hill above the house.

A clear, severe day, with drift on the barrens. Ther. 8^h 7° — 2^h 8° — 8^h 4°.

Sunday 11.
Wind
W. smart.

In the forenoon six deer appeared on the ice, between the two islands, going from Shoal Cove towards Mount Marten; but when they came to the track which the sled had lately made, they stopped for some time and then turned upon the Isthmus, where they fed awhile. Mr. Collingham went after them, and observed, that they had joined about forty more there, and had gone from thence towards Cape North; he followed for several miles, but saw no more of them. At two o'clock, eight others passed along the same route to the east shore, and took the barrens near the slip-places in the corner; immediately after, six more came off from that shore, and walked downwards until they came to Mr. Collingham's track, when they turned back, and crossed the harbour to the southward.

little.

A dull

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

105

A dull day, and milder than for some days past. Ther. 8^h 9°—3^h 20°—8^h 18°.

1785.
December.

This morning the people went in the yawl to try if they could get at the nets, but the lolly was too thick on that shore. After breakfast I sent William to the traps and slips in the south-east walk; he found a calf in one of the latter, and brought home four others. Mr. Collingham calked part of the floor in my bed-room, and afterwards assisted in chincing both that and the dining-room. Tilsed was edging and planing boards for the dining-room floor. Alexander and Thomas were bringing home firewood. I took a walk upon the neck and sat there about half an hour.

Monday 12.
Wind
N. by W.
fresh.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 22°—3^h 22°—8^h 28°.

At day-light this morning, William and Alexander went for the deer; it proved a female of last year, and weighed seventy-three pounds. Crane and Tom were felling firewood all day, and the other two did the same after they returned. Mr. Collingham calked part of the dining-room floor. Tilsed was planing boards. I went upon the neck and sat there about an hour, but saw nothing.

Thursday 13.
N. E. by N.
moderate.

A cloudy mild day. Ther. 8^h 28°—3^h 23°—8^h 22°.

Mr. Collingham and Tilsed calked as much of the floors as they could get at, and knocked down the partition between the dining room and bed-rooms, in order to finish the calking, and lay the covering boards; the rest of the people were picking oakum. I examined the liquor, and found one bottle of porter broken, and the corks of two bottles of claret forced out by the frost.

Wednes. 14.
N. N. E.
hard.

It blew, snowed and drifted very hard all day, with smart frost. Ther. 8^h 17°—3^h 8°—8^h 4°.

stormy

VOL. III.

P

Mr.

1785.
December.

Thursday 15.

Wind
W. N. W.
strong.

smart.

fresh.

moderate.

Mr. Collingham laid part of the new covering on the dining-room floor, Tilsed planed more boards, three hands felled firewood all day, and William did the same till breakfast-time, when, finding that both his great toes were burnt by the frost, he sat with his feet in cold water the rest of the day, which took the frost out completely.

A dull day; it drifted smartly in the morning, and froze severely throughout. Ther. 8^h 10° below 0.—3^h 6° below 0.—8^h 2°.

Friday 16.

W. N. W.
little.

W. by S.
moderate.

fresh.

little.

At ten this morning I discovered four deer upon the harbour, going to the eastward; but, on coming to the shore, they turned back and landed upon the South Barrens: Mr. Collingham pursued and found them feeding upon the Great Marsh, where he got within shot, but they went off before he could make ready. William went to the south-east, and Alexander to the west walk, but neither of them got any thing. Tilsed laid part of the dining-room floor.

A dull morning, with a little snow between ten and eleven; clear afterwards. Ther. 8^h 18°—3^h 22—8^h 24°.

Saturday 17.

S. W. little.

Mr. Collingham and Tilsed finished the floors of the dining-room and little bed-room. Four hands were felling firewood. I took a walk to the extremity of Slink Point, and saw the tracks of a brace of foxes. I then went upon the neck at the back of the house, where I met with six grouse; three of which I killed, winged a fourth, and mortally wounded another. Alexander met with four there, and killed three of them.

A fine, clear day, and very mild for this time of the year. Ther. 8^h 18°—3^h 12°—8^h 14°.

Sunday 18.

N. E.
hard gales.

Small snow, much drift, and moderate frost all day. Ther. 8^h 20°—3^h 18°—8^h 12°.

Between

Between eight and nine this morning a brace of deer were perceived crossing the harbour to the eastward; and after breakfast Mr. Collingham followed them. From the top of Mount Martin he discovered nine others, feeding near Greedy's Tilt; and in going towards them, he met with a hind and calf, near the brook of South-east Cove, which, seeing him, joined the herd; when they all went off upon the ice, and walked to the lower end of Curlew Harbour, where they lay down. He stalked up within a hundred and seventy yards behind a large umbrella of white dimity; at which they took fright, and starting up, ran nearly as much farther, and then stood to look at it: he at that time made ready to fire, but his gun going off accidentally, blew a hole through the umbrella. Tilsed was planing boards, and the rest of the people were sawing and cleaving firewood. The ice in the outer part of Blackguard Bay drove out to-day, and if the wind holds, I am in hopes it will clear away from off our nets; otherwise we shall lose them.

Dull till near noon, the middle of the day was clear, after which we had small snow. Ther. 8^h 8°—3^h 14°.

Mr. Collingham and Tilsed laid the new floor in my bedroom. The rest of the people were sawing and cleaving firewood.

A clear sky, with smart frost all day; it drifted hard till noon. Ther. 8^h 10° — 3^h 2°.—8^h 0°

William went round the south-east walk; he brought home two slips, and said that one of the traps was gone. Alexander walked the western round; he brought home the slip, shot a ptarmigan, and reported, that three of those traps were gone. Crane cleared one of the cat-paths, Tilsed was at work on odd jobs in the house, and Mr. Collingham planed the joints in the dining-room floor.

1785.
December.
Monday 19.
Wind
S. little.

fresh.

smart.

fresh.

Tuesday 20.
N. hard.

smart.

moderate.

Wednes. 21.
N. W.
fresh.

moderate.

1785.
December.

A clear, sharp day. Ther. 8^h 4° below 0—3^h 2° below 0
8^h 2° below 0.

Thursday 22.
Wind N. W.
moderate.

The people tried to cut out the nets, but found so much lolly under the ice, that they could not get at them. Mr. Collingham visited the west walk, and found the three lost traps; two of which had each a yellow-fox in them, but the other had not been moved; he also shot a grouse. I tailed two traps for foxes at this end of Slink Point, and intended putting out two more, but the severity of the frost drove me home: I walk very slowly, and am obliged to sit down often to rest myself; notwithstanding I am now much better than I have been at any time since July last. Some hares and a fox had been traversing Slink Point last night.

A clear, fine day, with smart frost. Ther. 8^h 5° below 0—
3^h 0°—8^h 2° below 0.

Friday 23.
little.

Mr. Collingham, taking William and Alexander with him to the south-east walk, fresh tailed his traps there; he saw the footing of only one fox. Crane cleared the west cat-path, and brought one trap home. I visited my traps, and tailed two others by the second break. Just as I got home, a brace of deer crossed the point, and passed close by a rock, which I had been sitting on but a few minutes before. A great sea in the offing, but the bay continues firm. In the evening Mr. Collingham made pies and gingerbread, for Christmas cheer: Alexander burnt one of his little toes.

A very clear day with sharp frost. Ther. 8^h 2° below 0—
3^h 4°—8^h 2°.

Saturday 24.
W. moderate.

Tilfed nailed some battens over the seams of the partition between the dining-room and kitchen. Mr. Collingham visited his slips in the south-west marshes, and brought the farthest one home.

home. (There is but very little chance of catching a deer in a slip now, as the paths are completely covered with snow) He afterwards tried Slink Point for hares, and killed one. I fresh tailed my traps, and killed a ptarmigan. Three hands were cutting up firewood. This being Christmas-eve, we gave the people sweet cakes and cheese for supper, and made them a present of a bottle of rum.

1785.
December.

Wind
little.

At noon ten deer crossed the harbour from Martin's Cove, and landing in that opposite the house, went upon the High Barrens. This being Christmas-day, we gave the people roasted venison for dinner, and had for ourselves a mountain hare, an excellent venison pasty, and a berry pie; we afterwards finished the remaining three bottles of porter. Alexander's toe being mortified at the end, Mr. Collingham cut that part away, and applied proper dressings.

Sunday 25.
S. moderate.

Smart.

E.

A dull mild day, with much snow after night-fall. Ther. 8^h 8°—3^h 19°—8^h 26°.

hard gales.

This morning, much snow had drifted into the store-room and shed; and the door-place of the latter was so well blocked up, that we could scarcely get out of, or into the house; such prodigious banks are also formed round the house, by the trees being thinned away too much, that I fear we shall be greatly incommoded before the spring comes on. Three hands were employed most part of the day in digging away the snow from the door, and in beating paths. Blackguard Bay was clear of ice, except that part over our nets.

Monday 26.
S. E. little.

W. S. W.
little.

fresh.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 32°—3^h 32°—8^h 29°.

Blackguard Bay being clear of ice this morning, Tilsed and three hands took up the nets, and had a lazarus and a bedlamer in them; the latter was much eaten by sea-lice, and the old net

Tuesday 29.
N. N. E.
fresh.

was

1785.
December.

*Wind
smart.*

haad.

was torn to pieces. At noon, seven hinds and calves came out of Martin's Cove, and crossed the harbour to the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham, who was shooting on Great Island, saw them from thence, and followed them to the vale beyond Burnt Knap; but finding that they were gone on for North Point, he turned back. I visited my traps, but the two nearest were so much drifted over, that I could not find them; I fresh tailed the other two. William shifted the nearest slip to the place where the deer came out of the cove, and looked at the other.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 23° — 3^h 26° — 8^h 18°.

Wednes. 28.
N. W. fresh.

Crane dug out my two traps which I tailed afresh. The people were employed variously about the house. In the evening Mr. Collingham took William with him, and dug out some of his traps by Martin's Cove; they being drifted over. Blackguard Bay and all the offing is covered with ice; we just nicked the time to get our nets.

S. E. little.

Dull, with some small snow till two in the afternoon, the sky then cleared, and the evening was very fine. Ther. 8^h 21° — 3^h 21° — 8^h 20°.

Thursday 29.
S. fresh.

Mr. Collingham visited some of his traps by Blackguard Bay. William went round those to the south-east, and had a cross-fox; he saw the slot of a brace of deer which had crossed the harbour this morning towards Cape North. Crane and Tom brought home all the traps out of the west cat-path, and those by the old deer-pound; they saw the slot of a single deer at the latter place. Tilled went a shooting to Great Island, but saw nothing. I went upon the hill above the house, from whence I observed, that the west side of Blackguard Bay was clear, but the offing full of drift ice.

A dark day, with some snow at times. Ther. 8^h 28° — 3^h 32° — 8^h 27°.

Mr,

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

111

Mr. Collingham took three hands with him, and went to Great Island, where he tailed three traps for foxes, and from thence to South-east Cove; round which he tailed nine more. Tilsed shot a hare. I took Tom with me to the extremity of Slink Point, and tailed two traps there.

A very fine, mild day; clear in the morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther. 8^h 20° — 3^h 18°—8^h 15°.

William went the south-east walk, and brought two slips home; he met four old deer upon the harbour on his return, which were going from Martin's Cove towards Mount Martin, but his gun missed fire at them. Mr. Collingham took Tilsed and Crane with him, and carried out six traps to tail by Hare Harbour; but on the isthmus of Venison Head he met with the lot of nine old stags, and soon discovered them lying down in a marsh, where he got a shot at one and wounded him: he would have had another good shot at a brace, but his gun went off by accident; he then followed the wounded deer and killed him. He had a yellow-fox in one of his traps. At night, finding out the cause why his gun would not stand on the cock, I repaired the lock.

A dull mild day; at three o'clock it began to snow, and continued all the day. Ther. 8^h 8°—8^h 20°—8^h 30°.

It rained for the greatest part of last night and all this day. Thick, dark weather. Ther. 8^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 34°.

After breakfast Mr. Collingham took five hands with him, and went for his deer, which he sent home by them, and tailed a couple of traps by the paunch. He soon after discovered ten deer at feed, and got a shot at them but missed. One of his traps was carried away, and he could see no sign of it. This deer was a very stout, old stag; his quarters weighed two hundred

1785.
December.
Friday 30.
W. S. W.
little.

N. W.
moderate.

Saturday 31.
calm.

E. by N.
moderate.

fresh.

smart.

strong.

1786.
January.
Sunday 1.
S. E. strong.

Monday 2.
E. strong.

1786.
January.

dred and twenty-six pounds, his head nineteen, and humbles eighteen and a quarter: therefore when alive, he could not have walked less than twenty-seven stone; and had he been killed when in prime of greafe, he would have weighed at least thirty-one stone, or four hundred and thirty-four pounds.

Wind
E. N. E.
strong.

Rein-deer have many peculiarities, in which they differ from all other kinds of deer; especially respecting their horns. That the females have them as well as the males, I have noticed in former parts of my Journal; but till now, I never knew that they were so irregular in mewing them. I have seen stags with their horns on the eight of March; I killed one the fifth of April, which had mewed a little time before; yet not only this deer, but also all the other nine which were with him, had mewed about the same time; for the parts were not well skinned over. One of those which I saw on the twenty-third ult. was an old stag which had mewed; but as I had no idea, that they did so before April, I thought that he naturally had not had any horns, from the circumstance of that hind having but one, which we caught in a slip on the eight of November. Notwithstanding that the male deer mew so irregularly, yet they all burnish in August. My people, who lived on Indian Island two years ago, told me, that the stags mewed at this time of the year, but I gave no credit to them for the reasons which I have mentioned; also, from seeing a three or four years-old male deer with his horns on, in the month of May, 1772. I have also reason to believe, that neither male nor female rein-deer ever burnish their first horns, which appear at a year old; as I never saw one which had done so.

I visited my traps, but could not observe that any foxes had been on the point since I was there last.

A dark,

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

113

A dark, mild day, with some small rain at times. Ther. 8^h 34°—3^h 34°—8^h 32°.

1786.
January.

Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, and tailed five traps there. Tilled visited his traps (north-east walk) and had a yellow fox, a hare, and a raven. Tom beat a path to the firewood which had been lately felled. I scraped two fox-skins,

Tuesday 3.
Wind
E. N. E.
smart.

A dark, mild day. Ther. 8^h 30°—3^h 33°—8^h 32°.

Mr. Collingham took two hands with him, and carried eight traps out of the east deathfall-path, to the side of Table Bay, where he tailed them for foxes, and brought home a flip. William visited his traps; he had a raven, and brought home a flip. I went to mine, shot a gull, and tailed an old trap for a hare.

Wednes. 4.
moderate.

A cloudy, dull, mild day. Ther. 8^h 32°—3^h 32°—8^h 30°.

Mr. Collingham took William with him, and went to North Harbour, where he tailed eight traps for foxes; they saw the others, but had nothing in them. Tilled went a shooting to Venifon Head, but saw nothing. Two hands were sawing up firewood.

Thursday 5.
N. smart.

A dull, mild day, with some small snow in the evening. Ther. 8^h 28°—3^h 29°—1^h 30°.

Mr. Collingham taking Tilled and Tom with him, carried eight more traps into the north-east walk; three of which he tailed for foxes, and left the others on the top of Mount Martin, for it blew too hard to tail them there. Crane and William were felling firewood in White Cove.

Friday 6.
strong.

The late mild weather has carried off a great deal of snow, and it was well it did, for we had much more than our usual allowance for the time of the year. A dark morning with small

VOL. III.

Q

snow,

1786.
January. snow, and cloudy for the rest of the day with drift, yet the weather was mild. Ther. 8^h 28°—3^h 27°—8^h 22°.

Saturday 7. Mr. Collingham went to the South Barrens, and tailed four traps there. Tilsed, Crane, William and myself visited our traps; Crane had a yellow-fox and a rabbit, but there was very little sign of foxes any where. About noon I saw four deer come off the south point of South-east Cove, and make for Great Island; but being alarmed on meeting with Tilsed's track, they lay down on the ice until he disturbed them on his return; when they crossed the harbour, passed through the second break in Slink Point, and made for Berry Hill point, where William met them and turned them up the Cove; they were old stags which had mewed. Tilsed saw fourteen others on the small island in the great pond which lies at the head of South-east Cove, but could not get a shot at them.

A cloudy, fine day, but sharp in the wind. Ther. 8^h 15°—3^h 14°—8^h 12°.

Sunday 8. After breakfast Tilsed and Crane took a walk to the top of Mount Martin, but saw nothing. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham walked along Slink Point, and met with three ptarmigans there; he came back for his gun, and killed them all. William brought home the slip from the head of Martin's Cove.

A very fine day. Ther. 8^h 14°—3^h 16°—8^h 14°.

Monday 9. Mr. Collingham took Tilsed with him, and went upon the Cape-land a shooting, but returned at seven in the evening without success; they saw about thirty deer in three herds, and Tilsed fired two long shots at them. I went upon Slink Point, shifted my two middlemost traps, and shot a ptarmigan with my rifle.

A very

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

115

A very fine day, with moderate frost. Ther. 8^h 12° — 3^h 16°
— 8^h 18°.

1786.
January.

Mr. Collingham went upon the Cape-land a deer-shooting, and met with several; one of which, a stag of five years, he fired at and dropped it on the spot: but after his throat was cut, he jumped up and ran about three miles farther from home. By the time he had paunched him the sun was set; he being then eleven miles from home and the snow soft, it was near eight o'clock at night when he returned, most completely tired. Tilsed, Crane, and William went to their traps; the first had a speckled owl, the second killed a spruce-game, and the third had a capital cross-fox. Mrs. Collingham took a walk with me to my traps; a hare had struck up the old one. William saw three deer cross the harbour on his return. At five in the evening one of the Canadians from Muddy Bay, and one of Noble and Pinson's people from Paradise, came here in order to go a deer-shooting on the Cape-land; the latter brought me a letter from Mr. Dier; they reported, that furs were very scarce in Sandwich Bay.

Tuesday 10:
Wind
N. W. little.

N. N. W.
little.

A fine day. Ther. 8^h 14° — 3^h 16° — 8^h 10°.

It snowed so hard all day, that nobody could go out of the house; it ceased in the evening, and then the clouds broke. Ther. 8^h 13° — 3^h 9° — 8^h 9°.

Wednes. 11.
N. little.
fresh.
little.

After breakfast, Mr. Collingham, accompanied by the Canadian and his companion, took five hands with him and set off for his deer, which lay near the cove by North Point, and they returned with the venison before six in the evening greatly fatigued; for yesterday's snow lay deep and light. They saw from eighty to a hundred deer in different herds: Mr. Collingham and the Canadian fired a shot each, but missed. I visited my nearest trap-station, and sat watching about half an

Thursday 12.
N. N. W.
fresh.

Q 2

hour,

1786.
January.

*Wind
smart.*

Strong.

hour, but saw nothing. In the evening seven old stags crossed the harbour to the Cape-land. Two of the people were slightly frost-burnt; one on his left ear, the other on his right wrist.

A clear day, with low drift and smart frost; in the evening it began to drift smartly, and continued all night. Ther. 8^h 11° — 3^h 9° — 8^h 6°.

Friday 13.
N. W. hard.

It drifted so hard all day, that nobody could go out of doors, and in the evening it came on to snow also; severe frost all day. Ther. 8^h 11° below 0 — 3^h 9° below 0 — 8^h 14° below 0.

Saturday 14.
*N. by E.
strong.*

The deer weighed a hundred and ninety-two pounds.

Small snow and smart drift, with severe frost all day, which kept all hands at home. Ther. 8^h 13° below 0 — 3^h 13° below 0 — 8^h 15° below 0,

Sunday 15.
W. smart.

Broken clouds, with some drift, and small snow at times, and severe frost. Ther. 8^h 14° below 0 — 3^h 12° below 0 — 8^h 9° below 0.

Monday 16.
N. W. smart.

After breakfast the Canadian and his companion set out on their return homewards. At the same time Mr. Collingham, Tilsed, Crane, and William went to their traps. At noon five deer came from the head of the harbour towards this house; I waited for them at the path-end, but before they came within shot, they turned downwards and passed through the second break in Slink Point. Mr. Collingham brought two legs of silver-foxes; he had fired a shot at nine deer, but missed them. William brought a yellow-fox, and had seen sixteen deer in two herds. Crane had a rabbit, and saw five deer. Tilsed had seen nine others.

A fine day, but sharp in the wind. Ther. 8^h 8° below 0 — 3^h 5° below 0 — 8^h 8° below 0.

Mr.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

117

Mr. Collingham visited some of his, and four of my traps. Tilsed was employed in joiner's work, and the rest of the people were cutting up, and sawing firewood. For these three days past I have been much indisposed, having a flux, but was somewhat better to-day; I have also been afflicted with a violent inflammation in my right eye, occasioned by some frozen earth flying into it on Thursday last.

1786.
January.
Tuesday 17.
Wind
W. by N.
smart.

moderate.

A clear sky till two in the afternoon, but the frost was very severe in the wind. Ther. 8^h 12° below 0—3^h 6° below 0—8^h 10° below 0.

Mr. Collingham went his west walk, and saw much shot of deer, but no sign of foxes. I took Tom with me to my traps, failed another, and met with one ptarmigan, which I killed. Tilsed was planing and jointing boards. The rest of the people were hauling home firewood.

Wednes. 18.
N. W. fresh.

strong

N. E. ft. strong.

Clear till noon, it then grew cloudy, and snowed at night; keen frost. Ther. 8^h 12° below 0—3^h 10° below 0—8^h 6° below 0.

Mr. Collingham went a shooting into the woods to the westward, where he killed five spruce-game and a grouse. Tilsed planed boards. The rest of the people hauled home the remainder of the firewood which lay on the hill; they then cleaned guns and helved hatchets.

Thursday 19.
N. W. strong
and squally.

It drifted hard all day. Ther. 8^h 6° below 0—3^h 3° below 0—8^h 6° below 0.

Mr. Collingham taking William and Tom with him, carried out seven traps, which he tailed for martens in the woods, west of this place: he also built a deathfall, and shot a grouse and a spruce-game. Tilsed and Crane visited their traps; the former

Friday 20.
N. W. strong.
smart.

mer.

1786.
January.

mer had a hare, part of which some vermin had eaten. No sign of foxes any where.

The fore part of this day was clear, with smart drift, and the latter cloudy without drift. Ther. 8^h 8° below 0—3^h 0°—8^h 4°.

Saturday 21.

Wind
W. N. W.
Smart.

Mr. Collingham took Tilfed with him, and tailed the three traps which he left upon Mount Martin on the sixth instant; also visited those by South-east Cove, and afterwards went towards the head of Curlew Harbour. They saw twelve deer; Mr. Collingham fired twice, and wounded an old hind, but did not get her. William visited his traps, and had a yellow-fox and two ravens. He saw three deer in North Harbour, and six more on this side of the Isthmus, but could not get a shot at any of them. I walked to my traps, and saw eight old stags, cruising about the harbour for four hours, when three of them crossed South-east Cove, and went upon the land on the north-east side of it; the rest walked towards Mount Martin: one of them had both his horns; another had but one; and the rest none. I sat watching them until I was almost frozen.

Small detached clouds, and the frost much abated. Ther. 8^h 10°—3^h 9°—8^h 8°.

Sunday 22.
W. moderate.

Mr. Collingham took William and Tom with him; also, his own dog and my greyhound, and went after the deer which he wounded yesterday: he found her on a small island, near the north shore of Table Bay; as the water there was not frozen, she took it, and swam to North Harbour Island, where he got another shot and killed her dead. She was with calf, and in excellent condition; having much fat on her: her former calf was not far off, but it left her on their approach. He saw twenty-nine other deer, but could not get a shot at them. At
eleven

eleven o'clock, I took Alexander with me, and went to the second break in Slink Point where I saw a hare, and discovered from thence, six deer upon Venifon Head. Alexander went back, with orders for Tilsed and himself to go after them. I sat watching them above two hours, when the frost obliged me to return home. The deer soon after getting sight of Tilsed, crossed the Bay for the first break; but Crane being at that time in the act of taking a yellow-fox out of one of my traps there, they turned down the Bay, went through Western Tickle and then up South east Cove. Alexander shot three grouse.

A dull day. Ther. 8^h 3°—3^h 3½°—8^h 5°.

Early this morning five hands went off with a sled for the deer, and they returned with her at two o'clock; she weighed a hundred and twenty-eight pounds. At ten, two men crossed from the south, to the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham visited some of his traps by Blackguard Bay, and on Venifon Head he met with those three stags, which had separated from the other five on Saturday last. He fired two shots at them, but missed both times. I went to my second trap-station, but the weather proving very indifferent, I returned immediately. Six deer had fed a little this morning, near the first trap-station; and they had crossed from thence, to the point under Mount Martin. At four in the afternoon an old hind and three calves crossed to the South Barrens, and appeared to have been disturbed. At six o'clock two of Noble and Pinson's people came here; one of them from Muddy Bay for some salve for his comrade, who was much frost-burnt in his hands, and the other was sent from Paradise by Dier, to shoot deer for him.

The morning was fine, but at eleven o'clock the sky overcast, the tops of the hills were lost in fog, and in the evening some small snow fell. Ther. 8^h 2°—3^h 6°—8^h 6°.

1786.
January.

Wind
little.

Monday 23^d
N. W. little.

fresh.

At

1786.
January.
Tuesday 24.
Wind
N. W. smart.

At nine this morning one of the Canadians and their Indian came here; they were the same people whom we saw yesterday: they came from Muddy Bay on Friday last on a deer-shooting party, but had killed nothing. William walked the deathfall-path and brought a marten.

It drifted smartly till ten this morning, and there was a clear sky, with sharp frost all day. Ther. 8^h 6° below 0—3^h 4° below 0—8^h 4° below 0.

Wednes. 25.
W. S. W.
smart.

fresh.

moderate.

little.

After breakfast, all the strangers went homeward. We all visited our traps; William had a raven, but nobody else any thing. At one o'clock I saw eight deer cross the harbour, from my first trap-station, to the point opposite Western Tickle. At two, I observed five go from the north-east part of Great Island, up Curlew Harbour; and at five, I saw the one-horned stag and another go up the harbour; Mr. Collingham being on Venison Head, saw them come from Hare Islands. He also met with the fresh slot of two herds on the head, and observed, that several had been there yesterday. Crane saw the fresh track of a wolf; as did William also, and the fresh slot of a single deer.

It was sharp this morning, and drifted a little, but that ceased by nine o'clock, and the rest of the day proved mild enough. Ther. 8^h 4° below 0—3^h 6°—8^h 9°.

Thursday 26.
N. W. strong.

Tilfed was employed in joiners work, and the rest of the people were felling firewood in White Cove.

It snowed and drifted both morning and evening, but during the middle of the day, it drifted only. Ther. 8^h 7°—3^h 5°—8^h 1°.

Friday 27.
W. N. W.
smart.

It drifted so hard to-day, that nobody could go out until it ceased, which was at one o'clock; when William went up the cat-

cat-path, and brought in a marten, which the Canadian had taken out of a trap, and hung upon a tree: he saw the tracks of a wolf, a fox, and some other martens. Tilsed was employed on carpenter's work, and the rest of the people in sawing and cleaving firewood. In the evening Mr. Collingham went upon Slink Point, where he met with some grouse, and killed one.

A clear sky, with smart frost. Ther. 8^h 10° below 0—3^h 4° below 0—8^h 4° below 0.

All hands went round their traps to-day; Mr. Collingham to his east and south walks: he saw about twenty deer at feed, near the Shoal Cove, which lies north-east of North Harbour, and a brace more on the High Barrens. William killed a spruce-game, and saw seven deer in North Harbour, at which he fired a long shot, but missed; and as he was returning home, he observed a brace crossing the harbour from the South Barrens. Taking Tom and Alexander with me, they built three shooting stands of snow in Western Tickle. In the mean time I sat watching on the hill, and from thence saw about fifteen deer, going from the north-east end of Great Island, to the opposite point on the south-east side of the harbour, where they landed and fed. Tilsed saw six others on the ice, between Round and Great Island. Table Bay is now fast, nor was any water to be seen from the top of Mount Martin.

Clear till three o'clock, when it overcast, and threatened more snow. Ther. 8^h 7° below 0—3^h 4° below 0—8^h 2° below 0.

This morning, four stags which had mewed, were discovered lying down on the ice, near the south shore of this harbour; they afterwards went upon the edge of the South Barrens, where they fed a little, and lay down again. Mr. Collingham got round them, but they perceived him and went off across

VOL. III.

R

the

1786.
January.

Wind
moderate.

Saturday 28.
W. N. W.
Smart.

moderate.

little.

Sunday 29.
W. Smart.

moderate.

1786.
January. the harbour for the High Barrens; where he heading them, they turned downwards, and went up South-east Cove: William and Alexander met them there, and the latter fired a long shot, but missed. Crane and Tom took a walk up the cat-path, but got nothing.

Wind
N. fresh.

A dull, mild day, with a little small snow at times. Ther. 8^h 13°—3^h 23°—8^h 3°.

Monday 30.
S. little.

Mr. Collingham took Tilsed and William with him to the lands round Curlew Harbour, where they met with several herds of deer, but could not get near any of them: they saw the tracks of a few wolves also. Crane went to Mr. Collingham's west walk, but got nothing. I visited my traps, and discovering a herd of deer feeding upon Venison Head, I watched them till noon, when, winding Crane on his return, they came upon the ice in Blackguard Bay, and there lay down. I waited for them in the farthest shooting-stand, and at two o'clock perceived thirteen others coming towards me, from South-east Cove: soon after the first herd got up, and Crane fired a random shot at them, to drive them to me; they came in a full trot and passed close by me, when I fired and killed an old hind. I afterwards got four other shots at them, but my right eye was so much inflamed and dim, that I could scarcely see them at the distance of half a shot. The other herd had got within three hundred yards of me, when I fired the first time, which caused them to turn back, and they went up the cove again. Those which I fired at, crossed Great Island and the harbour, to the neck of land at the mouth of it; where they would have run foul of Tilsed, who was returning home, had they not accidentally altered their course, by taking the ice again, and going up Curlew Harbour. Alexander and Tom were felling firewood in White Cove. Crane and Jack brought home the quarters of the deer, which weighed a hundred and forty-two pounds.

S. W. little.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

123

pounds. A good deal of water appeared in the offing to the north-east, and the outer part of Table Bay is clear of ice.

1786.
January.

A very suspicious, though mild day. Ther. 8^h 7°—3^h 32°—8^h 19°.

Mr. Collingham went a shooting to Great Island, but saw nothing. Tilsed put one of the cage-traps together. Crane brought home the skin, head, and humbles of my deer. Four hands were felling firewood in White Cove. The offing is pretty clear of ice.

Tuesday 31.
Wind
S. W. strong.

hard.

S.
heavy gales.

A little rain fell this morning before day-light, and some hail after; mild, thawing weather. Ther. 8^h 26°—3^h 34°—8^h 34°.

February.
Wednes. 1.
S. smart.

I set the people to dig in the snow for the new well, which was made in the beginning of the winter, but the weather drove them from their work at ten o'clock, without finding it; they were employed afterwards in balling twine. Mr. Collingham went into the woods at the head of Martin's Cove, to look for a good place to fell firewood, and fortunately found one: for White Cove is greatly exposed to wind, and consequently to drift. Tilsed set up another cage-trap. Alexander shot a grouse near the house. I made some sewels. The alteration of the weather to-day was very great, for it thawed so freely this morning, that we were afraid all our venison, of which we have still great plenty, would be spoiled; but at ten o'clock, the wind shifting, brought on a smart frost with snow and drift.

N. strong

Ther. 7^h 36°—3^h 6°—8^h 3°.

All hands, except myself, went round their traps, and I sent Tom to mine; he killed a ptarmigan; Crane, another; Tilsed lost one of his traps, but could not tell what had carried it off; William had two ravens, shot two spruce-game, saw seven deer on North Harbour Island, and the shot of several others on the

Thursday 2.
W. N. W.
fresh.

1786.
February.

Wind
W. moderate.

Isthmus; one of his traps was carried away also, and no sign by what. I took a dose of salts to-day, in hopes it would abate the inflammation of my eye; which alarms me greatly, by continuing so long, and the sight being very dim. The ice is now so slippery, that deer will scarcely attempt to cross it.

A clear, fine day. Ther. 7^h 4° below 0—3^h 3°—8^h 0°.

Friday 3.
E. S. E.
little.

moderate.

strong.

hard.

strong.

At ten this morning, Mr. Collingham went over to the Capeland, and took Tilsed, Crane, William, Alexander and Tom with him; also, two Newfoundland dogs and the greyhound. He met with some deer in the vale beyond Burnt Knop, and surrounded them; but they escaped without any body getting a shot at them. The weather then proving bad, he called the people away, joined Tilsed, and came home: the others followed, and were not far behind when he saw them last. These two returned at four o'clock; but as none of the other four, nor the dogs are arrived, I am greatly alarmed for their safety, as they must have lost themselves, and there is no shelter on all that ground. Tilsed shot a brace of ptarmigans near the house.

The morning was grey, and it grew dull at eleven o'clock; soon after it began to snow a little, and by three in the afternoon, it blew, snowed, and drifted smartly; at nine at night, the wind rather abated, but it snowed harder than before. Ther. 7^h 0°—3^h 15°—8^h 20°.

Saturday 4.
W. smart.

fresh.

At half after nine this morning, Mr. Collingham went off for Table Hill, and Tilsed for Mount Martin, to look for our lost people. At eleven o'clock, William and Tom returned almost speechless; and so cold, as scarcely to have any perceptible warmth about their bodies; their clothes were barricaded with ice in such manner, that I was obliged to cut them off; and upon the whole, they were shocking spectacles. I immediately put them to bed, and gave them some warm tea, with a

little

little soft bread and butter; an hour after I gave them a cup of warm, strong grog; and some time after that, a basin of venison broth. Fortunately, the night being mild, they were not frost-burnt, except Tom, slightly, at the end of one of his great toes; but that I did not regard. They reported, that after losing sight of Mr. Collingham, they differed in opinion about the course to be taken; and each opinion prevailing by turns, they wandered about till sun-set, and then scraped a hole in the snow, into which they and the dogs all got, and remained there till within two hours of day-break, when Crane left the rest, in order to return home; that before day-break, the other three set out, and soon after came upon ice, which they took for our harbour, and walked forward for some distance; when, suspecting they were wrong, they made back for the land again, and soon after got sight of Table Hill. They then came into North Harbour, and there Alexander tiring, would sit down, but the two came on. They said that they met Mr. Collingham and Tilsed upon this harbour, and had directed them where to find Alexander. At noon I sent Jack off for North Harbour with a sled, some blankets, and deer-skins. At one o'clock Crane returned; his clothes were covered with ice, and he was slightly burnt about his hams, which were bare by his stockings slipping down; but he was not near so much tired nor cold, as the others. He struck down to Table Bay also, and then stupidly turning to the left, got as far as North Point before he knew where he was. As he was returning, he saw twenty-eight deer; and one of the dogs which accompanied him, got hold of one of them upon a pond of bare ice, but could not hold it. At two o'clock, Mr. Collingham returned with information, that he found Alexander on North Harbour, asleep upon the ice; that he knew him, and spoke once; and with his assistance was able to walk a few yards; when his legs failing, he and Tilsed carried him on shore, laid him in the sun under some bushes,

and.

1786.
February.

Wind
moderate.

little.

W. little.

1786.
February.

*Wind
calm and
light airs,
variable.*

and covered him with part of their own clothes; but that he died immediately after. He was not burnt, but starved to death with cold; having no warmth about him, except a little on his breast. Tilsed returned soon after, having covered Alexander with boughs, to keep off the foxes, &c.

Alexander Thompson formerly belonged to that gang of fresh-water pirates, who committed so many deprivations upon the river Thames, and was a most desperate and hardened villain. He frequently recounted the various robberies in which he had been concerned, and always concluded with expressing a determined resolution, to return to his former course of life if ever he saw England again. As he talked of murdering a man on the slightest provocation, with as little concern as he would of killing a dog; it seems as if Providence had cut him off in this shocking manner, to prevent the mischiefs which he otherwise would have committed; and had miraculously preserved the other two for the work of reformation: indeed they are by much the best of the four; their greatest fault being idleness.

Crane and Tom brought home their guns, but Alexander having broken both his own and William's; they left them behind; and two of the dogs remained in the hole where they spent the night. As Mr. Collingham was returning, I saw a hind and calf cross the harbour behind him, going to the eastward; three others crossed the same way afterwards, and at sun-set I observed five, feeding on the small Duck Island. Mr. Collingham saw six as he went. At dark the people got up and found no other effects from what had happened, than some pains in their limbs from fatigue and cold, which I hope will soon go off.

It blew hard, with much snow and drift all last night, and the drift continued till nine this morning, with cloudy weather,
but

but the sky then cleared, and the day proved very fine and mild; in the evening it grew dull again, threatening more snow. Ther. 7^h 20°—3^h 21°—8^h 19°.

1786.
February.

After breakfast Mr. Collingham went out to look for the dogs, but returned immediately; as he saw four deer coming up the harbour towards the house: we both went to the first break in Slink Point, but they having heard him calling his dog, lay down on the ice. He then pursued his first intention, and I sent Tilsed round the hill to give them the meeting at the other end of the point; and Crane, to drive them to us, but they went off towards South-east Cove, when we all returned home. At two o'clock I perceived them lying down on the ice near the east shore; Tilsed attempted to cross the harbour, and waylay them at the point of South-east Cove; but crossing too near them, they went off towards the isthmus. Mr. Collingham returned at three, with both the dogs; the Newfoundlander was lying by Alexander's gun, which was reared against the very tree at which Tom was stationed in their last attempt on the deer; and the greyhound was so completely drifted up in the hole, in which the people spent the night (and which was only a few yards from that tree) that he was obliged to dig him out. The extreme stupidity of those people is astonishing; for it is scarcely possible to believe, that they could wander about for more than three hours, without ever quitting the spot on which they collected together; yet so it was: for they had only walked round in a small circle. Had the weather yesterday been the same as it was this morning, they would all have perished; and as it was, the two boys must have died within sight of the house, had not Mr. Collingham fortunately met them on the harbour, and encouraged them to push forwards. They are now, thank God, perfectly recovered: Crane has a slight blister on one wrist, but it is of no consequence.

Sunday 5.
Wind
N. W. smart.

fresh.

moderate.

Mr.

1786.
February.

Wind
N.W. little.

Mr. Collingham saw ten deer in three parties, but could not get a shot at any of them.

It drifted smartly in the morning, but ceased by eleven o'clock; the sky was clear all day, and the afternoon very fine. Ther. 7^h 10°—3^h 10°—8^h 8°.

Monday 6.
N. little.
and
calm.

After breakfast we sent four hands to perform the last ceremony over the corps of Alexander Thompson; which they did by cutting a hole through the ice in North Harbour, reading the funeral service, and plunging the body into the water: for it would be as difficult to make a grave in the earth at this time of the year, as it would be to dig one in a freestone quarry.

S. little,
and calm.

Mr. Collingham visited his traps by Hare Harbour, and met with seven deer there; from whence they crossed Blackguard Bay; passed through Western Tickle, and went up South-east Cove. I got sight of them from Slink Point, and gave them the meeting in the tickle: they were mixed deer; one of them the one-horned stag, and another was one of his hornless companions, which was much stouter than himself: I fired at the one-horned gentleman, but the dimness of my eye saved him; as the distance was a hundred and forty yards. I also discovered with my glass, a brace of deer upon the Small Isthmus, on the east point of Huntingdon Island, from whence they went to Sadler's Island; the distance being seven miles from me. At four o'clock, three old deer which had mewed, crossed this harbour, from Spit Point to the point of the High Barrens. A fox had been near a couple of my traps, but did not touch the bait; he went for Great Island. The Olfing is quite fast, and it looks firm.

A dull day threatening snow, and, notwithstanding the severity of the frost, the air felt perfectly mild, because there never was

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

129

was more than a light air of wind, and for the most part it was calm. Small snow after dark. Ther. 7^h 2°—3^h 4°—8^h 8°.

1786.
February.

We had the venison taken out of the casks, and forted: there were of rumps, loins, and chines, twenty-two: of rounds, shoulders, and breasts, thirty-one; and of heads, shins, and necks, twenty-seven. Tilsed put together another cage-trap, and in the evening the shed-door was cleared of snow, and a passage dug, that we might get out of the house, which was become impracticable for any thing larger than a dog.

Tuesday 7.
Wind
N. E.
heavy gale.

Strong.

It blew, snowed, and drifted very hard till four in the afternoon, when the wind became moderate, and the snow turned to small rain; for the frost abated very fast as the day advanced. Ther. 7^h 8°—3^h 31°—8^h 30°.

moderate.

Tilsed set up the fourth cage-trap, and made some bridges for them. Three hands were at work in building batteries in Western Tickle, for deer-shooting; the former ones being thawed away: they finished three, and brought home my double gun, gown, and petticoat; I generally left them there.

Wednes. 8.
W. S. W.
Smart.

The last fall of snow was a very heavy one, and as the weather was mild towards the latter part, it was succeeded by a silver thaw; all the high grounds are consequently covered and turned to ice, which makes it equally bad for our walking, and deer feeding.

A fair day till four o'clock, when it began to snow and drift a little. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 26°—8^h 22°.

Mr. Collingham took four hands with him, and went into the new deathfall-path, which he carried on farther towards Table Bay, and built five more deathfalls therein. Crane had a martens, and shot six ptarmigans.

Thursday 9.
W. fresh.

little.

VOL. III.

S

A clear,

1786.
February.

A clear, fine day, with moderate frost. Ther. 7^h 20°—3^h 22°
—8^h 14°.

Friday 10.

Wind
N. N. W.
moderate.

little and
variable.

N. N. W.
little.

Mr. Collingham went upon Slink Point to watch for deer; he saw eight upon the bariens on the south side of Mount Martin, but as he was preparing a shot at them, the wind shifted, when they scented him and went off: they were mixed deer; two were old stags with their horns on, and one of them had a remarkable large pair. He shot two brace of ptarmigans and a brace of grouse. Tilsed, Crane, and William visited their traps; two of Tilsed's were so much drifted over, that he could not find them; he killed a brace of ptarmigans. One of William's traps was carried away by a deer, and Crane did not go to his farthest one. They all saw some tracks of foxes; many of their traps were robbed, but none of them would strike up. Tom was lengthening the deathfall path.

A pleasant, fine day. Ther. 7^h 12°—3^h 18°—8^h 13°.

Saturday 11.
E. moderate.

fresh.

smart.

E. by N.
strong.

Mr. Collingham taking William with him, went to North Harbour Island to look for the lost trap, but they could see no signs of it. From thence they walked to the place where our people lay the night of the third instant, and brought home Alexander's gun, but could not find William's, which Alexander had on the morning of the fourth and had left by the way. They saw great numbers of deer in different herds; Mr. Collingham fired two long shots at about thirty, on North Harbour, and struck one of them, but it did not quit the herd. Tilsed and Crane cut the path through, to the upper part of Table Bay, and built four more deathfalls in it; the former shot a spruce-game. My eye is still so bad, that I keep the house.

The morning was tolerably fine, but the clouds kept working up all day, and in the evening it came on to snow and drift. Ther. 7^h 12°—3^h 23°—8^h 24°.

In

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

131

In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham read prayers to the family. Hard gales with small snow and much drift till three o'clock, and all ceased by eight at night. Ther. 7^h 28° — 3^h 18° — 8^h 16°.

1786.
February.
Sunday 12.
Wind
N. hard.
fresh.

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he saw fourteen deer; he fired at one, and grazed its breast. Tilsed, Crane, William, and Tom were at work in the new paths, where they built six deathfalls and three cat-houses; making in the whole, fifteen of the former, and five of the latter. Tilsed shot a brace of spruce-game there, and William, a brace of ptarmigans near the house. I ventured out as far as Western Tickle, and observed, that one herd of ten, and another of six deer had come through from Venison Head since last night, and had fed upon Slink Point.

Monday 13.
e. m.

S. little.
E. S. E.
moderate.
fresh.
moderate.

This day was exceedingly fine, and very hot from ten till one o'clock. Ther. 7^h 8° — 3^h 12° — 8^h 10°.

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he saw about twenty deer in different herds, and killed a stag in his third year. All our working people were felling firewood at the head of Martin's Cove. In the afternoon I saw a hind and calf cross the harbour from Western Tickle.

Tuesday 14.
N. moderate.

A very fine day; hot in the sun, though cold out of it. Ther. 7^h 8° — 3^h 12° — 8^h 8°.

Early this morning I sent four hands with a sled for the deer, and in the evening had it stripped and broke up; the quarters weighed a hundred and seven pounds. Mr. Collingham went to Venison Head: as he was crossing Blackguard Bay, he saw three deer go from the head, through Western Tickle; and as soon as he got upon Berry Hill, he discovered eleven others lying down on the north side of it. He got round them, and

Wednes. 15.
N. W. little.

1786.
February.

drove them for Western Tickle, where Tom was repairing the batteries, and having my double gun. Could the blockhead but have remained quiet in one of the batteries, he might have had two excellent shots, but he ran from one to the other, till the deer saw him, when they divided; five crossed Great Island, and the other six passed through the first break in Slink Point. Tilsed, Crane, and William went to their traps, and struck them all up; for as there are but few foxes hereabouts, we think it best to employ them for the remainder of the winter, in felling firewood for the next season. In the morning Tilsed saw six deer go from Great Island, up South-east Cove; and when he was near the head of it, he observed those five, which had crossed that island, from Tom, coming towards him; he fired at them, at a hundred and twenty yards distance, but missed. Neither Crane nor William saw any thing. A brace of stout wolves were upon Great Island and Venison Head last night. Tom struck four of my traps up, but could not find the others. My eye is much better.

A very fine, sharp day. Ther. 7^h 2° below 0—3^h 1°—8^h 0°.

Thursday 16.

Wind
N. W. by N.
moderate.

At ten this morning, I discovered six deer coming from the Isthmus along the east shore of the harbour; they went upon the High Barrens, and were joined by above a dozen others: at the same time I observed about a dozen more, feeding upon the Isthmus. Mr. Collingham crossed the harbour after the former, and although he went no farther than the east side of the High Barrens, he saw not less than two hundred, dispersed about in every direction. He could only get random shots at above three hundred yards, and struck but one slightly. At noon I sent Tilsed to South-east Cove, who returned by the side of Mount Martin, where he saw seven deer, but could not get near them. At one o'clock a young hind and two calves came from the opposite side of the harbour: I waylaid them on
Slink.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

123

Slink Point, but, finding they altered their course before they came near me, I shewed myself and fired at them, in hopes of turning them up South-east Cove; but they then went towards Spit Point. Six of those which were on the Isthmus, followed the first herd, but the rest remained there till dark. Crane, William, and Tom felled thirty turns of firewood each, in Martin's Cove.

1786.
February.

Wind
little.

A very fine day, although the frost was sharp. Ther. 7^h 4° below 0—3^h 6°—8^h 6°.

Mr. Collingham took four hands with him and went to the Cape-land, where he saw great numbers of deer and fired three shots, but missed all of them; William wounded one slightly. In the afternoon I discovered three herds of deer; viz. one of seven, feeding upon the Isthmus; another of seven, crossing the harbour from the point of the High, to the South Barrens; and a third of five, feeding upon the neck of South-east Cove; at sun-fall the latter passed through Western Tickle, to Venison Head.

Friday 17.
N. little.

fresh.

The greatest part of the deer which Mr. Collingham saw both yesterday and to-day, were males, and most of them had mewed; yet it does not appear to me, that there is that regularity in the mewing of rein-deer, as of red, or fallow deer; for the oldest of those begin first, and the season lasts about six weeks; whereas, some of the stoutest of these deer have their horns on now, though many younger ones have lost theirs; and it is above six weeks since we knew that they began to mew: none of them have yet put out their new horns.

N. N. E.
fresh.

Some small snow fell from two to four o'clock this afternoon, which drifted; but the rest of the day was fine, though sharp. Ther. 7^h 2°—3^h 12°—8^h 2°.

Three

1786.
February.
Saturday 18.
Wind
N. N. E.
fresh.

N. fresh.

moderate.

Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove, till two in the afternoon; then two of them came home to cut up wood for the kitchen, and the third walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilsed stuffed the skin of the last deer, and fixed it upon the ice near the house, in hopes that it would decoy others. I ordered the greyhound to be killed; being very poor and mangy. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham walked along Slink Point, but saw nothing. I was making fewels most part of the day.

A herd of deer were feeding, and lying down on the isthmus all day; and in the evening another herd joined them.

A fine, but sharp day. Ther. 7^h 6° below 0—3^h 0°—8^h 4° below 0.

Sunday 19.
N. fresh.

I had the fewels stretched out upon the ice and measured; and found there were five hundred and fifty-two yards. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham read prayers to the family.

Clear till noon, after which it snowed and drifted slightly. Ther. 7^h 2° below 0—3^h 12°—8^h 10°.

Monday 20
N. W. hard.

We began to give the servants three meals to-day. I was hard at work all day on a pair of Esquimau snow-eyes for myself.

Strong.

It snowed and drifted much till three o'clock, when the sky cleared, but the drift continued, though somewhat abated. The frost was most exquisitely cutting all day. Ther. 7^h 12° below 0—3^h 8° below 0—8^h 14° below 0.

Tuesday 21.
N. fresh.

Tilsed made a new reel for the fewels. Three hands were felling firewood half the day, and two the rest of it. Mr. Collingham took a walk to the wooders, and shot a spruce-game; he also knocked another down with a stick. I finished my snow-

snow-eyes, and executed them much to my satisfaction. At eight this morning a brace of deer crossed the harbour from the south, to the High Barrens; and in the afternoon, another brace followed them from Martin's Cove.

A dull day, and very sharp; in the evening it came on to snow and drift again. Ther. 7^h 17° below 0—3^h 6° below 0—8^h 3° below 0.

Crane cleared the deathfall-path, and brought an ermine. William and Tom were felling firewood. Tilsed made a leven-tub. Mr. Collingham was making a clothes-horse. I pulled half the feathers out of the fewels, in order to make more. In the evening, I discovered, with my glafs out of the window, six deer at feed upon a hill on the High South Barrens: Mr. Collingham went after them, but could not get a shot.

It drifted smartly till ten o'clock, the rest of the day was pretty fine, but at sun-set, it grew thick and began to snow. Ther. 7^h 11° below 0—3^h 1°—8^h 0°.

Tilsed was employed on joiner's work: Mr. Collingham, in making the clothes-horse. Three hands were sawing and cleaving firewood. I made three hundred yards of feweling. This being my birthday, I entered into my forty-eighth year.

It snowed in the morning, and drifted hard all day. Ther. 7^h 5° below 0—3^h 3° below 0—8^h 4° below 0.

Mr. Collingham was at work on the clothes-horse. Tilsed shot a grouse, and made a bread-box. Three hands were cutting fewel-ticks. I made three hundred and fifty yards of fewels, which made up the complement of twelve hundred. At four this afternoon, I discovered one herd of deer feeding on the north side of Mount Martin; another, on this side of the High Barrens; and a third on the Low South Barrens.

It

1786.
February.

Wind
smart.

Wednes. 22.
N. smart.

Thursday. 23.
N. W. hard.

strong.

Friday 24.
N. W. smart.

N. W. fresh.

moderate.

1786.
February.

It drifted smartly in the morning, but abated gradually till two o'clock, when it ceased; a clear sky, with smart frost all day. Ther. 7^h 5° below 0—3^h 7°.—8^h 2°.

Saturday 25.
Wind
N. W. fresh.

At sun-rise this morning, fifteen or twenty deer were feeding on the west end of Mount Martin; soon after eight more crossed the harbour near the Small Duck Island, to the High Barrens; and fifteen others were feeding on the Isthmus. After breakfast, Mr. Collingham went towards Burnt Knap, and there killed an old hind; he saw about an hundred. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove. Tilsed was at cooper's work till four o'clock, when I sent him after some deer which I observed going upon Slip Hill, but he could not get near them. I took a very short walk, but found the weather too sharp, and my eyes too bad for any distant expedition.

A clear, sharp day. Ther. 7^h 1° below 0—3^h 4°.—8^h 1° below 0.

Sunday 26.
N. N. W.
fresh.

This morning we perceived two herds of deer feeding on the west end of Mount Martin; one of which continued in sight of the house all day, but the other crossed the hill to the north side, on sight of four of our people, whom we had sent for the deer which was killed yesterday. The inflammation in my eye is greatly abated, but the dimness still continues, and I am greatly afraid, that it will never entirely go off.

A very fine day, though sharp. Ther. 7^h 7° below 0—3^h 4° 8^h 0°.

Monday 27.
calm.

At nine this morning, fourteen deer crossed the harbour for the Cape-land: at the same time we observed, several others feeding upon the west end of Mount Martin; and another herd at the same work upon the south part of the High Barrens. Mr. Collingham went upon the Cape-land, and saw great numbers

bers of deer there, but could not get a shot at any. Tilded was at cooper's work, and three hands were felling firewood: at night, they brought home another sled-load of fewel-sticks. At eleven o'clock I walked along Slink Point, and from the third hill, saw three deer come down South-east Cove, and go upon Great Island; I found them feeding there, and watched them until they lay down, near the farther end, when I crept up as near as I could, and, evening coming on, tried every device that I could think of, to decoy them to me, but they went off the contrary way, and I fired, at above three hundred yards, without effect. I did not get home till near dark, and even then with great difficulty; being most completely tired. Mr. Collingham was gone in search of me, fearing some accident had happened; and we missed of each other, on account of my returning on the west side of Slink Point. I observed, that a great many herds of deer had lately crossed the Point and Great Island; most of which were gone to the westward. I had the pleasure to find myself free from sciatic pains, though very weak. The deer weighed a hundred and twenty-two pounds.

The weather was quite warm to-day, by reason that the sky was perfectly clear, and there being but very little wind. Ther. 7^h 7° below 0—3^h 3°—8^h 6°.

After breakfast we sent three hands to Western Tickle with the fewel-sticks, which they carried on a sled at three trips. Mr. Collingham, Tilded, and I followed, and formed a pound with the fewels within the harbour; leaving the tickle open. At one o'clock Mr. Collingham went off for Venifon Head to drive deer into it; and at three, a herd of eighteen, chiefly hinds and calves (except a few young male deer which were among them) came from thence; and these were soon after followed by a herd of nine old stags. The first herd pointed

VOL. III.

T

well

1786.
February.

Wind
S. S. E.
little.

S. E. little.

Tuesday 28.
calm and
light airs,
variable.

1786.
February.

well for the tickle, but at length turned off, and crossed Great Island to South-east Cove; but the stags came through the tickle into the pound. On perceiving the fewels, they were shy at them; but two of our people rushing from their hiding-places, to run the remainder of the fewels across the tickle; when one of the stags, which Mr. Collingham had shot through the small-guts, dashed under the fewels, which had no play for want of wind, and the rest followed him. I fired at about two hundred and fifty yards distance, but missed. We then took up the fewels and returned home.

A dull, mild day. Ther. 7^h 6°—3^h 16°—8^h 17°.

March.
Wednes. 1.
Wind
E. N. E.
hard.

Tilfed was at cooper's work, and three hands sawing up wood for the fires.

It snowed and drifted smartly till near noon, when both ceased, and a thin, wet fog came on, which continued the rest of the day, with a free thaw. Several small showers of rain fell in the night. Ther. 7^h 26°—3^h 32°—8^h 32°.

Thursday 2.
S. S. E.
smart.

The people were employed as yesterday.

A thin, wet fog all day, with several short showers of rain; rather clearer at sun-set. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 33°.

Friday 3.
S. S. E.
little.

The people were employed as on the two preceding days till the afternoon, when three of them beat a path from the shore, to the wood which they had felled in Martin's Cove. A great deal of snow is gone off the ground since Wednesday morning.

Dull till noon, when a dry fog came on, which cleared away and returned several times. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 33°.

Saturday 4:
S. E. little.

Mr. Collingham was netting. Tilfed made a cap for the cage-traps. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove.

I sowed.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

139

I sowed some cabbage, spinach, lettuce, radish, onion, mustard, cress, and fennel seeds in boxes, and placed them over the beams in the dining-room, where it is almost as hot as a hot-house.

1786.
March.

The morning was pretty clear, but fog soon covered the tops of the hills, and at night it was very thick; thawing weather. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 34°—3^h 32°.

William walked upon the hill, at the back of the house, and seeing from thence a silver-fox in Mr. Collingham's first trap in Blackguard Bay, he brought him home.

Sunday 5.
N. little.

The morning was foggy, but the rest of the day proved extremely fine. Ther. 7^h 31°—3^h 32°—8^h 30°.

Mr. Collingham went out this morning in order to visit his traps by Hare Harbour, but meeting with ten deer on Venison Head, he watched them all day, and in the evening got a shot at a brace of old stags, which stood side by side, and struck one of them, which separated from the rest, and went off to sea upon the ice: he endeavoured to turn him back, but, not being able to head him, left him pointing for Tinker Rock. I sent Tilsed to bring the two traps from Green Island, to try for the stag which Mr. Collingham wounded on Tuesday last, and to visit the traps which were left tailed on the Cape-land. He could not find the stag, but met with about thirty deer, yet could not get a shot at them. Crane went to the deathfall-path, brought a marten and an ermine, and shot a spruce-game. William and Tom hauled out some of the wood in Martin's Cove to the shore-side. I was violently afflicted with sciatic pains in my back, and down to my left heel, caused by being affected with a cold wind, when in a slight perspiration yesterday; but an application of camphorated spirits of wine made me better by night.

Monday 6.
N. fresh.

1786.
March.

The deer which Mr. Collingham saw to-day were all males, and most of them young beasts; they had all mewed, except one of three years old, which had one horn left.

A delightful day out of the wind, but it drifted a little on Venifon Head. Ther. 7^h 25°—3^h 32°—8^h 31°.

Tuesday 7.
N. by E.
fresh.

Mr. Collingham taking four hands with him, went after the stag which he shot yesterday, and found him dead upon the ice, about two miles from the north-east point of Venifon Head: his quarters weighed two hundred and twenty-one pounds. This must have been a fine beast in September last; his fore foot measured six inches across, when the hoofs touched at the points; and the leg, cut off at the knee joint, with the foot to it, weighed three pounds and a quarter. My pains were much easier to-day, and I find my eye is become a little clearer.

A dull day, with a sprinkling of snow at intervals. Ther. 7^h 20°—3^h 20°—8^h 16°.

Wednes. 8.
S. smart.

Mr. Collingham took Tilfed with him, and visited his traps on Venifon Head, and those by Hare Harbour; he had a cross, and a white-fox, and the leg of a silver one; two other traps were struck up. He observed that six deer, which went through Western Tickle to Venifon Head yesterday, had returned the same way this morning, and he saw about a dozen lying down upon the ice near Sadler's Island. He afterwards walked into the woods to look for oar-pieces, and found some few. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. I was this morning seized with another violent sciatic fit, in my left hip and leg, which obliged me to keep my bed all day. The old buck-rabbit died to-day; our stock is now reduced to one young buck.

The day was cloudy, and the wind cutting, although it did not freeze hard. Ther. 7^h 14°—3^h 23°—8^h 22°.

Tilfed.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

141

Tilfed searched the woods in Martin's Cove for oar-pieces, and found but two. Mr. Collingham visited his traps on the South Barrens, and shot a spruce-game. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. I was so well to-day, as to be able to sit up, but am in a very tickle state. The white-fox which Mr. Collingham brought home yesterday, is the smallest I ever saw, weighing but five pounds and a quarter.

A dull, mild day, with a little small snow from three to four o'clock in the afternoon. Ther. 7^h 21°—3^h 29°—8^h 27°.

Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilfed hewed and brought home a set of skiff-oars. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. My pains much the same as yesterday; I therefore put a large blister on my thigh, and one of a middling size upon my leg.

A dull, mild day, with a little snow at times, and seems likely for more. Ther. 7^h 26° — 3^h 30° — 8^h 30°.

Tilfed cut and hewed another set of skiff-oars. Three hands felled firewood in Martin's Cove. My blisters operate pretty smartly, and my pains have abated.

A dull, mild day, with some snow in the forenoon. The poor deer will pay for this mild weather, when the frost returns, for then they will be greatly distressed for want of food; as all the herbage will be frozen into the snow. Ther. 7^h 30°—3^h 33°—8^h 34°.

A dull, thawing day, with some snow in the morning, and thin fog in the evening, when it began to freeze again. Ther. 7^h 32°—3^h 34°—8^h 30°.

Mr. Collingham went a shooting this morning, and, from the north-east end of Slink Point, discovered thirteen deer, which came

1786.
March.
Thursday 9.
Wind
S. E. fresh.

Friday 10.
E. N. E.
fresh.

Saturday 11.
moderate.

Sunday 12.
N. E.
moderate.

Monday 13.
N. by E.
fresh.

1786.
March.

came down South-east Cove, and were gone upon the south-west end of Great Island, where he was near getting a shot, when they went upon the ice on Blackguard Bay, and divided; six going to the outward point of Venison Head, and seven upon Berry Hill. He followed the latter, and killed a calf; and fired two shots at a hind, but missed her both times. He then went after the others, and, on the north-west part of the head, killed an old hind. He saw a white-fox in a trap on Great Island and left him. At noon, those deer which went upon Berry Hill, crossed Slink Point and went up this harbour, not far from the house; and at five o'clock the other five came into White Cove, where they stopped some time, and then, turning downwards, passed through Western Tickle and returned up South-east Cove. Tilsed hewed out another set of skiff-oars. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove; they saw the tracks of a brace of wolves, which had crossed this neck not far from the house, and were gone over to the Cape-land. My pains have abated, and my eye is better to-day.

Wind
N. fresh.

A dull, mild day, with frequent showers of snow, which drifted a little on the barrens. Ther. 7^h 27°—3^h 29°—8^h 25°.

Tuesday 14:
N. W. little.

At seven this morning I sent Tilsed to visit Mr. Collingham's traps on Venison Head; and three hands with a sled to bring home the deer; both of which proved very poor: the hind weighed a hundred and twenty-four pounds and an half, and the calf, sixty-two pounds and an half. Mr. Collingham went to the eastern traps, and tailed them afresh; two wolves had been round those two which were tailed by a deer's paunch, but were shy at them. He saw the fresh feeding of some deer, and met with five stags, but could not get a shot at them; two of them had not mewed. Tilsed returned at dark with the white-fox, and the horn of a stag which dropped off on his firing at him;

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

143

him; he had but that one, and was in company with three others on the west side of Venifon Head; one of which had both his horns, but the other two had mewed.

A cloudy, mild day; in the evening it rained a little. Ther. 6^h 26°—3^h 36°—8^h 28°.

Tilsed was employed on cooper's work, and three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove.

It snowed, with drift last night, and a little this morning; but the rest of the day was clear, with severe frost. Ther. 6^h 10° below 0—3^h 6° below 0—8^h 7° below 0.

Tilsed was engaged as yesterday. Three hands were hauling out wood in Martin's Cove. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham visited his traps on the South Barrens, but got nothing. Finding that we have now a hundred and forty-four pieces of venifon left, we determined that no other meat shall be dressed whilst any of it remains: as by that time, we may expect mild weather to set in. Our servants have had venifon four days a week until yesterday se'nnight, since which time they have had it every day; but we have had it every day all the winter through.

A clear, sharp day. Ther. 6^h 6° below 0—3^h 10°—8^h 7°.

At eight o'clock this morning we sent Tilsed to Muddy Bay, with a letter to captain Gabourit. Finding that none of the seeds which I sowed in the boxes came up, and that the earth was too sad, I mixed as much ashes and foot as made it perfectly light, and sowed them afresh.

Mr. Collingham went over to the Cape-land a deer-shooting; he saw forty-five hinds and calves in different herds, killed an old hind, wounded another, and missed a third. Three hands were hauling out firewood.

1786.
March.
Wind
S. W. little.
W.
N. fresh.
hard.

Wednes. 15.
N. hard.

strong.

Thursday 16.
N. W. fresh.

moderate.

Friday 17.
variable

fresh.

light airs.

Dull.

1786.
March. Dull till noon, but the rest of the day was clear. Ther.
6^h 12°—3^h 22°—8^h 16°.

Saturday 18. At seven this morning, we sent three hands with a sled for
the deer, which lay by the Gravel Hills, and they returned with
her at noon; she proved a very good one, and must have been
a capital beast when at her best; as her quarters weighed a
hundred and fifty pounds. Some ravens had eaten part of her
haunches, and her guts were carried away. The people saw a
brace of deer as they went, and on their return, met four old
stags in South-east Cove; Crane fired at one of them, but missed.
They cut up firewood during the rest of the day. Mr. Colling-
ham went upon Venison Head, looked at some of his traps in
that walk, but got nothing. I am now much better of my com-
plaints, but not well enough to venture out of doors.

Upon the whole, this was a fine day; though, we had a little
snow in the forenoon. Ther. 6^h 16°—3^h 24°—8^h 18°.

Sunday 19. At two o'clock this afternoon, Tilsed returned from Muddy
N. moderate. Bay; accompanied by captain Gabourit and one of his people.
S. W. little. A very fine, mild day. Ther. 6^h 17°—3^h 26°—8^h 24°.

Monday 20. Mr. Collingham went with captain Gabourit and his man
N. by E. round Mount Martin to try for deer; they saw fourteen stags,
moderate. but could not get near them. Finding myself much better to-
day, I walked along Slink Point and struck up the double-
spring trap, but could not find that which I tailed for a hare.
From the second hill, I saw a brace of deer feeding upon Hun-
tingdon Island; they were distant seven miles from me. Tilsed
was hewing oars, and three hands were hauling out firewood.

Dull weather, with a little snow till noon; fair, but cloudy
afterwards. Ther. 6^h 24°—3^h 26°—8^h 21°.

After

After breakfast, captain Gabourit set off homewards, and we loaded his sled with venison. Mr. Collingham went to Table Bay Brook, where he saw the tracks of some white-bears and otters; he returned along the deathfall-path, and brought an ermine and a spruce-game. Tilsed finished hewing all the oars. Three hands were felling firewood in Martin's Cove. I took a walk along Slink Point, and had the pleasure to find myself much better.

A very fine day, but in the evening it overcast. Ther. 6^h 18°—3^h 28°—8^h 28°.

Tilsed visited Mr. Collingham's traps in the west walk, and brought a raven and a cross-fox; the latter had lost a leg in one of the traps sometime since. Three hands were sawing up firewood till noon, after which they trod a path to the wood, which they had lately felled.

A very fine day, but it overcast in the evening. Ther. 6^h 25°—3^h 32°—8^h 30°.

Tilsed was engaged on cooper's wook, and the other people were variously employed about the house.

It snowed and drifted smartly till ten this morning, after which, we had some heavy showers of rain. Ther. 6^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 32°.

Mr. Collingham took a walk upon Great Island, but saw nothing; he observed that the ice was broken up within the outermost Gannet Islands. Crane walked the deathfall-path, and brought a marten. Tilsed at cooper's work. Two hands were felling firewood. I took a walk to the head of Martin's Cove.

Dull till noon, and snowed afterwards; mild weather. Ther. 6^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 32°.

1786.
March.
Tuesday 21.
Wind
S. S. E.
moderate.

fresh.

moderate.

Wednes. 22.
smart.

fresh.

Thursday 23.
E. hard.

strong.

Friday 24.
S. E. smart.

1786.
March.

Saturday 25.
Wind
E. little.

Tilfed was employed as yesterday. Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove till ten o'clock, when William came home, having bruised his left arm in loading the sled.

Small snow all day. Ther. 6^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 31°.

Sunday 26.
S. E. little.

This morning all the ground, which was bare before, was covered with snow, but the day being clear and mild, a good deal of it was gone by night. Ther. 6^h 31°—3^h 34°—3^h 31°.

Monday 27.
W. S. W.
smart.

Mr. Collingham went over to the Cape-land this morning a deer-shooting, where he met with great numbers; he killed an old hind, wounded another, and missed a third. William walked the deathfall-path, but got nothing. Tilfed was drawing oars. Crane and Tom were felling firewood. I took a walk upon Slink Point, but soon returned, as the drift flew too smartly for me to continue out.

N. W.
moderate.

A very fine day upon the whole, but we had a smart flurry of wind from ten to eleven o'clock. Ther. 6^h 30°—3^h 37°—8^h 31°.

Tuesday 28.
N. moderate.

At seven this morning we sent four hands, with a sled for the deer, and they returned with her at noon. Some foxes had eaten at least three pounds out of her haunches: and a brace of wolves had come from Ledge Island, and passed not far from her. Her quarters weighed a hundred and forty-seven pounds; she had a remarkable fine pair of horns † of twenty-one points. The people saw a brace of deer crosses this harbour from Slip Hill, as they returned. We jerked the two rounds of this deer.

A bright, fine day. Ther. 6^h 23°—3^h 28°—8^h 22°.

Mr.

† These are now at Marnham.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

147

Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, where he saw the sign of one marten, but got nothing. Tilsed was drawing oars, and three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove. We took down the stove; cleaned, and set it up again.

Cloudy till nine this morning, the rest of the day was clear. Ther. 5^h 16° — 3^h 25° — 8^h 19°.

Mr. Collingham went a deer-shooting to Venison Head, and I walked out upon Slink Point, from whence I soon discovered a brace of stags crossing the ice from Great Island to Venison Head. I went to the first Pigeon Rock to wait their return, and immediately saw five other deer feeding on the south-west point of South-east Cove: at noon they crossed the cove, and lay down upon the ice, between the north-west point and Great Island. I then discovered, from Flagstaff Hill, another herd of about fifteen lying down upon the ice in South-east Cove. I remained there watching them till after one o'clock, at which time, finding myself very cold, and feeling a sharp return of my sciatic pains, I returned home and went to bed; ordering Tilsed to take my double-barrel gun, which I had left on Pigeon Rock, and to go after the deer. At three o'clock Mr. Collingham returned, driving a crippled stag before him: when the deer had got through the first break in Slink Point, which is about three hundred yards from the house, being tired, he became restiff, and would be driven no farther, but turned round, and made such a desperate lunge at Collingham, that he had no other way of avoiding the blow, than by throwing himself down side-ways; the deer went over his legs with such violence, that he could not stop himself till he had passed him several yards. He then called out for assistance, and I immediately sent Jack with the dogs: after a sharp contest, in which the stag defended himself with great resolution, both with his head and his feet, they pulled him down; he would have

U 2

beat

1786.
March.
Wednes. 29.
Wind
N. fresh.
moderate.

Thursday 30.
N. E. little.

E. little.

1786.
March.

beat them all, had not one of his fore legs been broken. As soon as Mr. Collingham got upon Berry Hill this morning, he discovered eight deer lying down on the low ground, and at length got a shot at a brace, and broke a leg of each; the other was a hind, which went out upon the ice towards Round Island. He sent Jack after Tilfed, with orders for them to look for, and drive the hind home. They returned at half past seven o'clock, when Tilfed reported, that when he got to the end of Slink Point, he saw four deer upon Flagstaff Hill, where I had sat so long, and that five others went through Western Tickle at the same time; that he saw nothing of the wounded deer, but met with eight on Round Island, where he fired twice at them, killed one, and struck another. After paunching the deer, he went after the rest, and got another double shot at them, but missed both times. He then followed his wounded deer to the south-west point of South-east Cove, and, there quitting the spot of her, returned home. He saw five other herds of deer by the way.

The stag which was killed to-day, had put out his new horns; they are about an inch long, and the first which we have seen this year. It is a matter of curiosity and surprisè, that the male rein-deer should so soon lose their horns after they come to perfection; and that Nature should deprive them of the means of defence, at the very time they appear most to stand in need of them, to defend themselves from the wolves; and that it should be so long before the new ones appear. As they can swim faster and longer, than, I believe, any other land animal; and all the different countries in which they are found, being full of ponds and rivers, they preserve themselves in summer from the ravenous jaws of the wolves by taking the water. Did they not mew till April, they would then not only oftentimes find water to fly to, but the bitch wolves being at that season big with whelp,

whelp, the dogs weak, and the snow very rotten, they would then not be in so much danger, as between December and that time.

1786.
March.

Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove.
A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 23°—8^h 17°.

Early this morning, I sent three hands with a sled for Tilsed's deer; and ordered him to follow the one which he wounded. When he got to the place where he quitted her slot yesterday, he hit off the slot of Mr. Collingham's hind, and got sight of her at the foot of the High Barrens; from whence he followed her across the harbour and South Barrens, almost to Table Bay, where he got a shot and killed her. On the south side of Slip Hill, he disturbed a brace of wolves, which were picking the bones of a young deer, that they had killed. Soon after his return, he went out again; took the slot of his own deer, and followed her to the valley, on the east side of Burnt Knap, where the blood flanching, he could not make her out any farther, as she had not quitted the herd. Mr. Collingham went out after his deer, and slotted her from the place where he left her yesterday, to the South Barrens, from whence he returned home, observing that Tilsed stuck to her. Looking out of the window, as soon as I got up this morning, I saw six deer going up the harbour; and soon after, observed thirteen more feeding on the Isthmus. Jack coming in from the well at the same time, saw nine crossing the lower part of the harbour. At noon another herd of seven came off the High Barrens, and walked upwards. The people who were going for the dead deer, saw two on Great Island; Mr. Collingham observed a herd feeding on Venison Head, and Tilsed saw ten in South-east Cove, the second time he went out. The stag weighed a hundred and seventy-three pounds and an half; and the hind, a hundred and thirty-three pounds.

Friday 31.
Wind
N. smart.

A few

1786.
April.

A few short, thin showers of snow fell in the morning, but the rest of the day was fair, with broken clouds and sharp frost. Ther. 5^h 8°—3^h 20°—8^h 14°.

Saturday 1.

Wind
S. little.

S. E.

N. E.
little.

I sent four hands this morning, with slings for the deer, and they returned with her at one o'clock; she weighed a hundred and seven pounds. They also brought a marten out of the death-fall path. At two o'clock one of the Canadians came here from Muddy Bay, with a new Mountaineer sled, a pair of rackets, and a pair of racket-bows; being presents from captain Gahourit to me. I was so bad to-day, that I did not get up till ten o'clock, and then was obliged to return to bed again immediately: being rather better at three in the afternoon I got up a second time. Two hands sawing up firewood in the afternoon.

Cloudy till four in the afternoon, and snow the remainder of the day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 25°—8^h 24°.

Sunday 2.

N. N. E.
strong.

At eleven o'clock this morning, with the help of my glass, I discovered nine deer feeding on the point of the High Barrens: the Canadian and Tilsed went after them, and the former got a long shot but missed. I was rather better to-day.

hard.

It drifted hard in the early part of the morning, and smartly on the barrens all day: the sky was clear till five in the afternoon, when it came on to snow and drift very much. Ther. 5^h 12° — 3^h 24°—8^h 16°.

Monday 3.

N. N. E.
hard.

N. strong.

N. N. W.

The people were sawing up firewood and doing other things about the house. In the afternoon nine deer came off the High Barrens; six of which crossed to the South Barrens, and the other three pointed for our house. Tilsed went to the Saddle, whilst Mr. Collingham and I waited for them at the path-end, but when they came within two hundred yards of us, the old, leading hind winded the house, and turned down the harbour;

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

151

bour; we both fired at her but missed; on which they turned back again.

1786.
April.

The drift flew very thick all day; it snowed till nine in the morning, then was clear till six in the evening, when it snowed again. Ther. 5^h 11°—3^h 14°—8^h 14°.

Our people were working for themselves to-day.

Tuesday 4.

It blew hard with small, drifting snow and sharp frost, the whole of last night and this day, but in the evening it abated somewhat. Ther. 5^h 10°—3^h 18°—8^h 18°.

Wind
N. E. hard.

Strong.

Tilfed made some tent-pegs in the forenoon: the rest of the people were working for themselves.

Wednes. 5.
N. E. hard.

Continual snow and drift all last night and this day, with mild weather. Ther. 5^h 25°—3^h 23°—8^h 20°.

In the morning and evening it cleared up sufficiently for us to see across the harbour, but during the rest of the day, it snowed fast in small flakes, with mild weather. Ther. 5^h 18°—3^h 31°—8^h 26°.

Thursday 6.
N. N. E.
moderate.

It continued snowing all this day also, with mild weather, and in the evening it drifted smartly. Ther. 5^h 26°—9^h 31°—3^h 24°—8^h 20°.

Friday 7.
N. fresh.

At six this morning, twelve deer came through the first break in Slink Point, and crossed the harbour towards Mount Martin. The people were employed in sawing up firewood, and in doing other things about the house.

Saturday 8.
N. N. E.
moderate.

In the morning it snowed a little, the rest of the day was foggy, which cleared away in the evening, but the sky continued cloudy. Ther. 5^h 22°—3^h 30°—8^h 26°.

S. S. E.

The

- {
 1786.
 April.
 Sunday 9.
Wind
N. E. fresh.
strong.
- The Canadian set off homewards this morning.
- The weather was foggy till noon, with small snow at times, clearing a little between whiles, it rained all the afternoon; which wetted the snow, and made it bad walking. Ther. 5^h 24° — 3^h 33° — 8^h 33°.
- Monday 10.
E. S. E.
smart.
N. E. fresh.
E.
- The people picked oakum, and did other trifling work. Our well has held water all the winter, but for some time past it has tasted very muddy, although the water is clear. To-day we laded up water by the shore-side, for the first time.
- Much rain fell last night and this morning, but at eleven o'clock it turned to snow; that ceased at three in the afternoon, and there was a thin fog over-head, for the remainder of the day. Ther. 5^h 34° — 3^h 34° — 8^h 34°.
- Tuesday 11.
N. smart.
strong.
- Tilfed was drawing oars, William and Tom were sawing up firewood, and Crane visited the deathfall-path, and a few of the traps; he brought in a marten and a trace-galled cross-fox.
- A dull day, with slight frost. Ther. 5^h 31° — 3^h 28° — 8^h 27°.
- Wednes. 12.
N. strong.
smart.
moderate.
- Tilfed was drawing oars; the rest of the people were picking oakum in the morning, and sawing up firewood in the afternoon.
- It snowed hard the fore part of the morning, and was hazy and dull during the rest of the day, with some sun at intervals. Ther. 5^h 28° — 3^h 32° — 8^h 25°.
- Thursday 13.
calm.
W. S. W.
moderate.
- Mr. Collingham went a shooting to Mount Martin; he saw thirteen deer in one herd, and six in another; and fired two shots, but missed both times. Tilfed visited the traps towards Hare Harbour, and found them all frozen to the ground. He saw two herds of deer, of eleven head each, upon Venifon Head;

Head; one of which went out to sea, and the other through Western Tickle up South-east Cove. I took a walk to the extremity of Slink Point, where I sat a short time, and had not left it long before the last mentioned herd passed through the tickle. We all three saw the tracks of a brace of stout wolves, which had gone from the Cape-land to Hare Harbour this morning. Three hands threw the snow out of the shallop, and chopped some of the ice out of her; but the water coming in through the scuttle-hole, obliged them to desist.

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 19°—3^h 36°—8^h 36°.

All hands were chopping the ice out of the shallop till noon, when they were obliged to desist, as the water came in upon them too fast to keep her free with the pump. We shall not therefore be able to get her upon the ice, as we were in hopes of doing. In the afternoon Mr. Collingham and Tilsed cut out a new fore-sail for the shallop, and the latter made part of it. Three hands dug a trench through the snow, from the shed door to the shore, and chopped some of the ice out of the shed. I took a walk to the second break in Slink Point, and tailed two traps there for wolves. The outer part of Table Bay was free from ice yesterday, and to-day I saw a good deal of water in the offing to the north-east.

Clear till four o'clock, when it grew hazy, and at seven it snowed a little. Ther. 5^h 32°—3^h 38°—8^h 22°.

Tilsed was at work on the Fox's fore-sail, and the other three hands were picking oakum.

It snowed and drifted hard all last night, and till nine this morning, when it ceased snowing, and the sun appeared, but the drift continued for the remainder of the day, and in the evening it snowed again. Hard frost all day. Ther. 5^h 14°—3^h 16°—8^h 15°.

1786.
April.

Wind S. W.

Friday 14.
N. W. by W.
fresh.

N. by W.
fresh.

Saturday 15.
N. by E.
hard.

smart.

strong.

1786.
 April.
 Sunday 16
Wind
N. strong.
moderate.
little.

In the evening I saw a brace of deer feeding upon the High Barrens.

It snowed a little, and drifted hard till about three in the afternoon, the wind then died away, and the sky cleared. Ther. 5^h 20°—3^h 31°—3^h 28°.

Monday 17.
N. W. smart.

Tilfed was at work on the Fox's new fore-fail, and the other three hands were hauling wood out upon the ice, from the piles at the head of Martin's Cove, to be ready to make into rafts. Between nine and ten this morning, six deer crossed the harbour from the High Barrens to the Island Rock of Spit Point, where they fed a little, and then went back again; having winded the house. At one o'clock a herd of seven appeared on the upper part of the harbour; two of which went upon the High Barrens, and the rest crossed Slink Point at the second break. At the same time another herd of eight, were observed lying down upon the ice, near the Duck Islands; having winded the house. At five they got up, and walked down the harbour.

N. by E. fresh.

A cloudy day, with some sun and light showers of snow by turns, and a frosty air. Ther. 5^h 28°—3^h 32°—8^h 26°.

Tuesday 18.
N. strong.

Mr. Collingham and Tilfed cut out a new main-fail for the Fox, and Tilfed made part of it, after finishing the fore-fail. Three hands were hauling firewood out upon the ice from the piles in Martin's Cove. At noon Mr. Collingham walked the deathfall-path, and shot a spruce-game.

moderate.

A thin haze aloft, with much drift till the evening, which proved fine; sharp frost. Ther. 5^h 15°—3^h 25°—8^h 22°.

Wednes. 19.
calm.

All our people being troubled with a breaking-out, not unlike the itch, we gave them a smart dose of salts this morning, and are in hopes that it is only a heat of blood, from eating so much

much venison of late; for I verily believe, that they have eaten not less than five pounds each man, every day, since the pork-barrel was shut up. Tilsed worked upon the new main-sail, and the other three hands dug a trench in the snow round the shed, to prevent the dogs getting upon the roof of the house. After breakfast Mr. Collingham went to Venison Head, and I to Western Tickle. In our way we saw six deer go from Great Island, up South-east Cove. At two o'clock I came home, and soon after three Mr. Collingham returned likewise, and informed me that he met with eleven deer upon the head, and had wounded one or two of them, and that the whole were then lying down upon the ice in Blackguard Bay near the tickle. We took Tilsed and William with us and went after them: the former made a circuit, and crossed Great Island in order to drive them to us, who were posted at the passes; but, having before been close up to the outer Pigeon Rock where I had been sitting, and having winded my gown, they took a sweep round Tilsed, and passed by the north-east end of Great Island towards Curlew Harbour.

A very fine day; sharp frost in the morning but thawed freely afterwards. Ther. 5^h 13°—3^h 36°—8^h 40°.

Tilsed was working on the new main-sail, and the other people were hauling firewood out upon the ice in Martin's Cove till four in the afternoon; they then came home and dug part of the trench deeper by the side of the shed. In the morning Mr. Collingham took a walk along Slink Point, and saw a herd of about a dozen deer, feeding upon the isthmus. In the afternoon, another herd were lying down upon the ice in the Cove under the High Barrens. At one this afternoon two Canadians came here with a letter from Capt. Gabourit.

A very fine day though cold in the wind. Ther. 5^h 32°—3^h 39°—8^h 32°.

X 2

Tilsed

1786.
April.

Wind
N. E. little.

N. little.

Thursday 20.
N. moderate.

1786.
April.
Friday 21.
Wind
N. N. W.
little.

Tilsed finished the new main-sail, all but roping. Three hands were hauling firewood out upon the ice till two o'clock. After breakfast, Mr. Collingham and the Canadians went over to the Cape-land a deer-shooting; they saw many, but did not get a shot.

A very fine, clear day. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 46°—8^h 36°.

Saturday 22.
N. W. fresh.

N. fresh.

N. N. E.
smart.

strong.

Early this morning, the Canadians went away, and we gave them as much venison as they would carry. At ten o'clock, seven old stags walked up the harbour towards the isthmus; one of which parted from the rest, turned to the westward, and crossed out of Martin's Cove to Seydes's Beach, from whence he went to Venison Head: he appeared to have been much frightened. Soon after, two hinds and calves came off the High Barrens, and one brace of them crossed to Spit Point. Tilsed was employed on cooper's work, and the rest of the people were hauling more firewood out upon the ice till the afternoon, when they came home and sawed up some for the fires

A dull morning, it rained from seven till nine o'clock, and snowed most part of the rest of the day; in the evening it came on to freeze. Ther. 5^h 46°—3^h 32°—8^h 28°.

Sunday 23.
N. moderate.

little.

I took a short walk along Slink Point this morning, and, with my glass, discovered a brace of deer feeding near Gready's sealing-post. We gave our people another dose of salts this morning. William killed a brace of ptarmigans near the house; at noon he took a walk to Table Bay, and brought the foot of a silver, or cross fox out of one of the traps there. In the evening, a brace of deer crossed from Great Island into south-east Cove.

The fore part of the day was cloudy, and the latter dull. Ther. 5^h 20°—3^h 31°—8^h 28°.

Mr.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

157

Mr. Collingham went to the High Barrens, where he met with numbers of deer, and fired at three hinds; he knocked a horn off one of them, but missed the other two. Tilsed went into the woods in search of shallop's oar-pieces; he felled two, and hewed out one of them. Three hands were hauling out firewood in Martin's Cove, till ten o'clock, and then began upon the frame of a raft, which they compleated. Fifteen deer, in small companies, were passing and repassing the harbour in different places most part of the day. At four o'clock I sent Tilsed after four, which I observed going upon Great Island, but when he got to the tickle, they had crossed Blackguard Bay and were just landed upon Venison Head. I was writing all day.

1786.
April.
Monday 24.
Wind
N. moderate,
and veered
gradually to
S. E.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 5^h 24°—3^h 33°—8^h 30°.

The people loaded one raft to-day, and Tilsed unfortunately cut his leg very much with his hatchet. I was writing till dinner.

Tuesday 25.
S. S. W.
fresh.

The thaws which we had in the winter, have turned the snow to ice in such manner, that it goes off but slowly; and the deer are grown very poor, by not being able to get at much food. The wind hangs so much to the northward, that the thaws now are not so free as usual at this time of the year. The ice on this harbour is yet of great thickness.

W. moderate.

N. W.

N. N. W.

N. by E.

We had a great variety of weather these last twenty-four hours: for it rained hard all last night, then came on a silver thaw, after that small rain, then hail, and in the evening snow. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 34°—8^h 30°.

It snowed all day, which prevented any work being done, and in the evening it turned to rain. Ther. 5^h 30°—3^h 32°—8^h 34°.

Wednes. 26.
N. to
S. E. little.

Tilsed.

1786.
 April.
 Thursday 27.
Wind
W. smart.
fresh.
moderate.

Tilfed made a vane and truck for a flagstaff, and cast some balls. Three hands made another raft-frame, and loaded part of it. Finding that none of the seeds, which I sowed in the boxes, would grow in the house, I sowed more, and set the boxes out of doors; covering them in the evening with a mat.

Cloudy in the morning, but the rest of the day was clear with a free thaw. Ther. 5^h 31° — 3^h 41° — 8^h 32°.

Friday 28.
calm
with
light airs,
variable.

At eight this morning, Mr. Collingham went to Venifon Head, and I walked to Western Tickle. He soon met with one herd of eleven, and another of fourteen deer, but could not get a shot at any of them; the latter went off across the saddle on the South Hare Island, which is a very famous crossing-place for them, and the former came as well as possible for me, till a flaw of wind gave them the scent of me at about five hundred yards distance, when they turned off and crossed Great Island. I endeavoured to waylay them at the sandy beach, but they came down upon the ice, beyond the north-east end of it, and went up South-east Cove. I fired at them, at four hundred yards, but without any other effect, than causing them to mend their pace. I saw an eagle of last year, and a few snow-birds; they are the first that have been seen this season. Tilfed was casting balls and jiggers. Three hands hauled out more firewood, and laid it upon the raft. Ten of the deer, which I saw to-day, were males; (two of them stout stags) and they had all put out their new heads; the other was a hind.

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 30° — 3^h 43° — 8^h 33°.

Saturday 29.
S. E. smart.

The people were employed to-day in cutting a drain from the shed-door to the shore, to carry off the water, and in other necessary work about the house; as the weather would not permit them to go on with the raft. I never saw more snow

on

on the hills and barren grounds in any part of former winters, than there is at this time. We have now but twelve pieces of venison left, and they are almost grown tasteless because the juices are run out; yet they are perfectly free from putrefaction.

Rain with thick fog. Ther. 5^h 33°—3^h 36—8^h 34°.

Three saddlebacks appeared this morning, which are the first that have been seen this spring. There was great plenty of grouse and ptarmigans on Slink Point to-day, and William killed three of the latter.

A dull, foggy day. Ther. 5^h 34°—3^h 35°—9^h 34°.

Mr. Collingham sowed some garden-seeds in two tubs. Tilled hewed out some hatchet-helves, made some trunnels, and began a couple of gaffs for the Fox. Three hands cleared out the path from the shed-door, and threw the snow off a small spot of ground in front of the house, where we intend making a garden. I was netting most part of the day. We began to give our people pork again.

Foggy all day; the fore part thin, the latter thick. Ther. 5^h 34°—3^h 35°—9^h 34°.

Mr. Collingham and I executed our articles of co-partnership this day, (which we agreed should commence from the first day of May 1735; in order that he might bear his share of the expences which I had been at in England, in making preparations for the business) and they are to continue in force until the tenth day of September in the year of our Lord 1738.

The people were picking oakum, not being able to do any thing out of doors, for it snowed and drifted hard, with a slight frost. Ther. 5^h 34° —3^h 39°—9^h 27°.

At

1786.
April.
Wind
E. S. E.
smart.

Sunday 30:
E. fresh.
N. E. little.

May.
Monday 1.
N. E. little.

N. N. E.
little.

Tuesday 2.

N.
hard gales.

1786.
 May.
 Wednes. 3.
Wind
N. smart.
fresh.
W. moderate.

At seven this morning Mr. Collingham taking four hands with him, went to Gready's sealing-post, and brought an old, four-oared salmon-punt from thence, which had lain there seven years. Tilsed was repairing her during the rest of the day, and the other people hauled out some more firewood to the raft. I was netting till the evening, when I took a walk to the rafts. No water to be seen at sea to-day.

A sharp morning, but the rest of the day was very fine.
 Ther. 5^h 21°—3^h 33°—9^h 27°.

Thursday 4.
calm.

W. fresh.

At seven this morning Mr. Collingham took three hands with him and went to Table Bay, to throw the snow from off the rubbingplaces, and strike up the traps in the deathfall-path. At eight I sent Tilsed out to try for a deer, and followed soon after myself. From the hill at the extremity of Slink Point I discovered five deer upon the ice going towards Leveret Island, and immediately after, a brace of stags on the ice at the north-east end of Venison Head, which Tilsed had driven from thence. On arriving at the first Pigeon Rock, I perceived them pointing for me, and Tilsed behind them; but they set off full gallop, and went upon Venison Head again. At eleven o'clock seven male-deer came upon Blackguard Bay from the south end of Venison Head, and made for Western Tickle; through which they would have passed, but I fired at them, at upwards of two hundred yards distance: then they turned up the bay, crossed Slink Point at the second break, and went towards the isthmus. Five other male-deer came from the same place, passed through the above break, and went from thence up South-east Cove. Mr. Collingham returned at three o'clock, and brought a marten. He found one rubbingplace, tailed a couple of traps upon it, and broke another in tailing it. He saw a pair of black-ducks in the brook of Table Bay, and William shot three spruce-game. One of the traps had been carried

W. S. W.
moderate.

carried out of the deathfall-path, and was lost. Tilsed killed a brace of grouse.

1786.
May.

Clear till nine this morning; the sky then overcast, and in the afternoon we had a little snow. Ther. 5^h 23° — 3^h 34° — 9^h 31°.

The people were picking oakum, and ganging fish-hooks all day.

Friday 5.
Wind
W. S. W.
fresh
N. fresh.
little

It snowed fast most part of the morning; the rest of the day was dull, but the sky cleared in the evening. Ther. 5^h 30° — 3^h 35° — 9^h 29°.

Saturday 6.
N. by W.
moderate.

Tilsed went into the woods and finished the shallop oars. The other hands hauled out the remainder of the firewood in Martin's Cove, and laid it on the second raft: they then brought home one of the oars, and a marten out of the cat-path. I went to Great Island, from whence I saw first seven, next three, and then nine deer, but they were all too far off for me to venture after them. Mr. Collingham went to the Cape-land, where he met with a herd of about fourteen deer, and killed a stag and a hind at two shots; after which he found the herd of nine which I saw, and at two hundred yards distance shot a brace of hinds through at the same shot; one of which he must have got, had he had more powder; but the want of that, obliged him to leave her; the other did not quit the herd. These deer were killed just in time, as we have but one piece of venison left, and that but very indifferent. I have now the pleasure to find myself as stout and well as I can ever expect to be, and my eye much better; the latter I attribute to the application of white-vitriol-water. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all day; she had the misfortune to hurt herself yesterday, and is far advanced in pregnancy.

N. moderate.

little.

1786.
April. A very fine day, and it thawed freely although the air was frosty. Ther. 5^h 26°—3^h 40°—9^h 32°.

Sunday 7.
Wind calm.
S. S. E.
fresh. At six this morning, we sent four hands with a sled for the deer, and they returned with them at one o'clock; but could not find either of the wounded ones. They saw a herd of twelve deer on the pond at the head of South-east Cove, where Crane fired at one of them, but missed; they also saw four black-ducks. William killed three ptarmigans. The stag weighed a hundred and sixty two pounds; and the hind a hundred and twenty-eight. Mrs. Collingham was no better to-day.

Much snow is gone off the ground within these two days past. Foggy till nine this morning, but the rest of the day was clear. Ther. 5^h 28° 3^h 38°—9^h 34°.

Monday 8.
E. moderate. Tilsed was calking the old punt. Three hands brought home the other shallop's oar, and afterwards cut some more firewood in Martin's Cove. At nine o'clock, I went to Western Tickle to watch for deer; and at one, saw three crows from the South Barrens, to the point under Mount Martin, from whence they came directly for me; but before they came within shot, they turned lower down, and passed through the little tickle, which is next to Great Island, where I endeavoured to meet them, but was too late; however I fired a random shot as they were running off, at three hundred yards, but without effect; they then went up Venison Head; they were an old hind, with only one horn, and two calves. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all day. A few geese, and some robins made their first appearance.

A clear, pleasant day, and a free thaw. Ther. 5^h 31°—3^h 46°—9^h 35°.

Early

Early in the morning Mr. Collingham went to Table-Bay brook, and brought an otter out of one of his traps there: he saw about thirty geese and a pair of black ducks. When he came to the shore of this harbour, he met six deer upon the ice, but could not get a shot at them. We had some of the firewood in White Cove hauled to the back of the saddle of this neck of land; the seal-nets brought home; the yawl turned up; the snow-banks in front of the house thrown down; and some larch bark taken off. Tilsed finish the old punt, and in the evening gave her a coat of pitch. Water appeared in the offing, but at a great distance from the shore, Mrs. Collingham was much better all day, but worse than usual at night.

A very fine day. Ther. 5^h 28° — 3^h 51° — 9^h 38°.

Mrs. Collingham was so ill all night that I thought she would have miscarried; but to-day, every unfavourable symptom abated.

The fewel-sticks were brought home; some more larch-bark got; the boards taken off the top of the shed, and many of the empty casks, and several other things removed out of it, that the ice and snow may thaw the faster. After breakfast, I went upon the hill at the back of the house, and immediately saw three deer come out of South-cast Cove, pass through Western Tickle and go upon the island-rock in Black-guard Bay. Soon after my return, I perceived three others on the opposite side of the harbour, going upwards; but they turned, and came for the saddle, where I waylaid them and should have had a shot, had they not winded the house; when they went off for the isthmus. At the same time, three more crossed the harbour to Spit Point. Tilsed laid the shoots in

Y 2

1786.
May.
Tuesday 9.
Wind
S. little.
N. W.
N.
W. little.

Wednes. 10.
W. S. W.
moderate.

N. W.
moderate.

the

1786.
April. the old punt and fitted her with thwarts and oars. I could not see any water in the offing to-day.

The air was very mild, but we had not much fun. Ther. 5^h 38°—3^h 51°—9^h 36°.

Thursday 11.
Wind N. smart.
variable and little. More snow was thrown off from the garden-ground, and some firewood fawn up. I took a walk to the second break in Slink Point this evening, and found my hare-trap; a hare had been caught in it, and had carried it a little distance off, but the weakness of the spring caused her to escape. Mrs. Collingham was very ill all last night, somewhat better to-day, but worse again in the evening. Ther. 5^h 36°—3^h 42°—9^h 32°.

Friday 12.
N. little.
E. little. Tilfed visited the western walk; one of the traps was carried off, and the rest he struck up. He saw some deer go from Venison Head, to Leveret Island. Three hands lashed the rafts, and afterwards grubbed up some old stumps of trees in the garden. At ten o'clock, I perceived seven deer upon the ice, near the South Barrens, which went through the second break to Venison Head. I sent Jack to Berry Hill, to turn them back, and went myself to meet them at Pigeon Rock; but notwithstanding he headed them and drove them down upon the bay, they would not return, but turned along-shore, (a hind and calf to his right, and five male-deer to his left) and made good their point. At this time of the year, they generally will do so, in despite of every opposition, as they are travelling to the Northward, and into the interior parts of the country; but in the winter, when they have no other object in view than to procure food, they most commonly turn back on being headed. Mrs. Collingham had a good night and was considerably better all.

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

165

all day; I took six ounces of blood from her yesterday, and did the same to-day.

Very fine weather. Ther. 5^h 28° — 3^h 46° — 9^h 29°.

Some of the fewel-sticks were brought from Slink Point; more wood hauled out of White Cove; some bark boiled, and part of the chips, stumps and other rubbish were burnt upon the garden-ground. William went up the deathfall-path and to the otter-traps, but got nothing. He saw plenty of geese, ten deer, and four eider-ducks; one of which he killed, but could not get it. On Table Bay he broke through the ice up to his middle, yet did not feel any bottom. At eleven o'clock I went upon the hill at the extremity of Slink Point, from whence I soon discovered a brace of old hinds coming down South-east Cove, and endeavoured to give them the meeting. As they often altered their course, they gave me some trouble; but at last they made for Western Tickle, and I got to Pigeon Rock in good time, from whence I fired at the headmost with my rifle, at a hundred and ten yards, and afterwards with my double-barrel, at about a hundred and fifty, but missed both times; she then went on to Venison Head, and the other turned up the harbour. Jack came to me, and carried my things to the top of the hill, where I had not sat long, before seven deer came off the South Barrens, walked down the harbour, crossed Great Island, and went upon Venison Head. Shortly after, fifteen others came off the High Barrens, went out upon the harbour and lay down upon the ice; I then returned home. Three others had come this morning through the tickle, and passed close by the rock where I usually sit. In the evening the above fifteen deer got up, and went upon Spit Point Island; I sent William after them, and he fired twice from my double-barrel, but missed both times: observing that they made for the second break in Slink Point, I sent Tilfed there,

1786.
May.

Saturday 13.
Wind
N. little.

N. E. little.

E.

S. E. fresh.

S.

moderate.

1786.
May.

there, who got a very good shot as they passed him on a gallop, but missed. I saw a narrow vein of water extending from the north-east end of Long Island towards Leveret Island; also, observed the first appearance of vegetation this season.

Mrs. Collingham was very indifferent all day, and worse in the evening. My eye is very dim yet.

A fine day, but the air was cold. Ther. 5^h 28°—3^h 44°—9^h 32°.

Sunday 14.
Wind
S. E.
moderate.

fresh.

S. S. W.

Crane and Tom took a walk to Table Bay this morning, where they saw a multitude of geese, a few brags-winged divers, and the flot of a large herd of deer, which had gone into the country. From the hill above the house I observed, that the ice had opened considerably since yesterday; and that it extended beyond Cape North, farther than I could see. Mrs. Collingham had a tolerable night, was pretty easy to-day, and better than usual in the evening.

A fine day, but the wind was cold. Ther. 5^h 30°—3^h 46°—9^h 35°.

Monday 15.
S. E.
moderate.

S. W. by S.
fresh.

S. E.
smart.

little.

Tilfed was variously employed. One hand boiled bark, and Mr. Collingham with the other two had a thorough overhaul in the store-room and skilling; when we found, that it was very fortunate for us that we had killed so many deer, as we have now but three casks of pork, and very few pease left; the whole of which would otherwise have been expended before this time, and consequently all of us would most probably have perished for want of provisions, before we could possibly have received a fresh supply. At nine o'clock, I went to the extremity of the point to watch for deer, but saw none. However I had the pleasure to observe, that the ice was broken up from Round Island, to the eastern extremity of Huntingdon Island.

Mrs.

Mrs. Collingham had a good night, and was much better to-day than she has been any time since her illness began.

1786.
May.

A very fine day, with a mild air. Ther. 5^h 35° — 3^h 50° — 9^h 36°.

Wind
little.

Tilfed repaired, trimmed, and painted the yawl. More bark was boiled, and some of the old stumps in the garden grubbed up and burnt, together with the swarth. The ground is a fine, sharp white sand, over which is a black peat soil of eight inches, and on the top of that, a bed of dead leaves about the same depth. I was netting most part of this day. Mrs. Collingham was tolerable.

Tuesday 16.
E. fresh.

S. E. fresh.

S.

S. E.

The fore part of this day was cloudy, the middle clear, the afternoon foggy with small rain, and at night it snowed. Ther. 5^h 36° — 3^h 47° — 9^h 32°.

Tilfed was employed variously. The cut which he gave himself on the twenty-fifth of last month, is likely to prove an obstinate case. Some more bark was boiled, and part of the garden ground pared and burnt. Mrs. Collingham is so much better, that she sat up most part of the day, and dined with us; to all appearance she is now out of danger. I was netting all day.

Wednes. 17.
E. moderate.

N. E.

The weather was foggy and cool; at night it snowed a little. Ther. 5^h 34° — 3^h 38° — 10^h 32°.

Tilfed was employed in joiner's work, and the rest were boiling bark, and clearing the garden ground. I was netting all day, and at night finished my work; which was a net, to sell to the Esquimaux Indians, to catch trouts within small brooks. Mrs. Collingham was pretty well.

Thursday 18.
N. smart.

Foggy, raw weather, with sleet and small rain. Ther. 5^h 32° — 3^h 37° — 10^h 32°.

Strong.

Early

1786.
 May.
 Friday 19.
 Wind
N. moderate.

Early in the morning we sent five hands with the old skiff upon the two sleds to North Harbour, where they left her, and brought nine of William's traps back. Mr. Collingham went at the same time to Mount Martin, and struck up all the traps which are in that walk. At nine I went upon Slink Point, and saw three deer upon Blackguard Bay going towards the second break, and not far from it; but on seeing me, they turned off, went through the tickle, and then up the harbour to the isthmus. Much tracking of foxes was seen every where to-day, and I had a yellow one in a trap on the point; but as his colour was greatly faded, I did not tail that trap again, but struck up the other. As I was returning home at one o'clock, I discovered six deer coming down South-east Cove, and went to the tickle to wait for them, but they turned upon Great Island. I followed them thither, and found them feeding in the pond near the flagstaff; there I got a shot at a male-deer of two years old, at a hundred and fifteen yards, and killed him on the spot: the rest crossed Blackguard Bay, to Venison Head. A few other deer had passed through the tickle, this morning to the same place; and our people saw a brace cross the harbour, as they were going up it. I sent one hand for the fox, and two, to paunch the deer and bring my guns home, for being fatigued, I had left them on the inland, but they returned in the evening without finding either of them; however, I sent them back immediately, and then they made a shift to find both. Mrs. Collingham was quite well to-day.

N. E. little.

N. W. little.

Cloudy in the morning, but clear afterwards with a frosty air. Ther. 5^h 30° — 3^h 36° — 10^h 29°.

Saturday 20.
*light airs,
 variable
 from
 N. N. E.
 to S. S. E.*

At day light, I sent two hands, with a sled, for the deer, and had it broken up as soon as they returned; it weighed but seventy three pounds and three quarters, for they are now extremely

extremely poor. Some foxes had been at him last night, and had eaten the humbles and guts, but did not touch the carcass, as I had burnt some gunpowder on it; the people saw a brace of deer come through the tickle as they were going to the island. After breakfast two hands carried the cage-traps to the second break in Slink Point; in the evening I put a live fowl into them, and had drags drawn up to them both from this side, and the island. Mr. Collingham went to Table Bay, and brought home an otter and a black-duck. More garden-ground was cleared, and anchors were laid out upon the ice, both to the shallop, and the rafts of firewood. I went upon Slink Point, and sat watching for deer about three hours, but saw none. The snow being thawed off great part of the hill at the back of the house, we discovered plenty of snake-weed growing there; which I believe is the first that has been found in this country.

A clear day, but the air was cold. Ther. 4^h 26°—3^h 46°—10^h 34°.

Early this morning, William went to the cage-traps, and brought the fowl home; no foxes had been near it. He met with a brace of hares, and killed one of them; she had five young ones in her. In the evening he carried the fowl back again, and killed a brace of grouse. Crane killed a brace of spruce-game near the house.

A very fine day, but the air still frosty. Ther. 4^h 28°—3^h 47°—10^h 31°.

At five this morning, Mr. Collingham took a walk to the South Barrens to see if it were practicable to haul a sled over them, but found it was not. William brought home the fowl; no foxes had been near it. Tilsed made a couple of anchor-buoys, and plugged up the hole in the shallop. Three hands

Vol. III.

Z

dug

1786.
May.

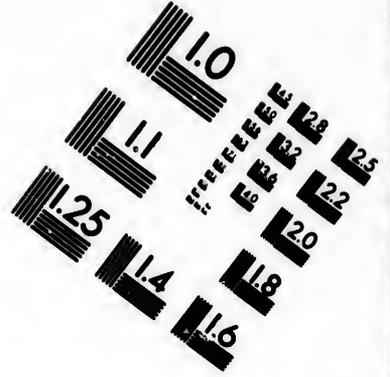
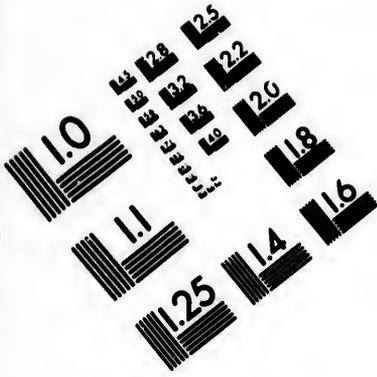
Wind
calm

Sunday 21:
S. E. little.

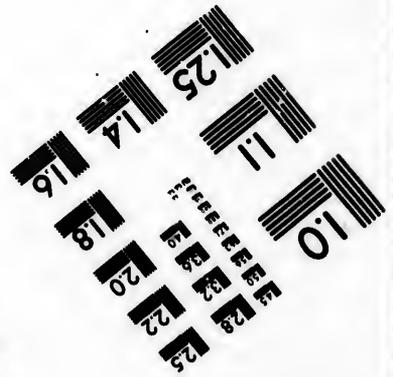
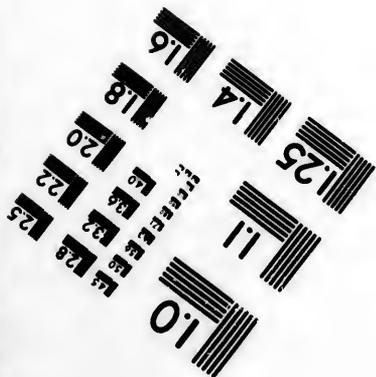
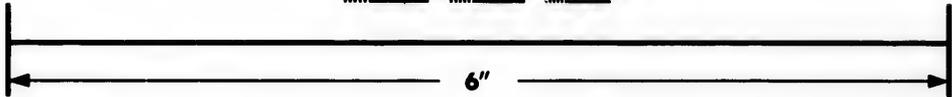
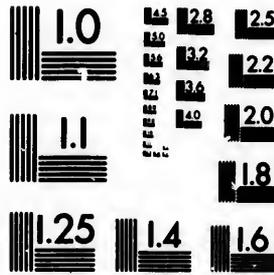
frost.

Monday 22.
moderate
breezes and
light airs
from
S. to N. E.





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14590
(716) 872-4503

1786.
May.

dug, and prepared part of the garden for fowing. I took a walk along the point, and sat four hours watching for deer, but saw none. I observed, that the ice along the shore breaks up but slowly, and, that abundance of eider ducks were off the eastern point of Venifon Head. Some loons, whabbies, and shellbirds were seen to-day.

Dull and cloudy till one o'clock, clear afterwards, but the air is still very cold. Ther. 4^h 31°—3^h 40°—10^h 30°.

Tuesday 23.

Wind
S. E.
moderate.

little.

This morning I fowed the ground which was prepared yesterday, with various sorts of seeds. Three hands were clearing more ground. Tilsed was at work on a door for the garden till breakfast, after which, he was roping the new sails. Mr. Collingham went to Venifon Head, where he killed four shellbirds, a black-diver, and a grouse; but some saddlebacks carried off one of the former, and ate great part of two others, while he was trying to get a shot at some eider-ducks, which were very numerous near the north-east shore. At noon, I went upon Slink Point, and sat watching for two hours, but saw no deer; there are but few left hereabouts now.

Thick fog with sharp frost in the morning, but the rest of the day was clear. Ther. 4^h 27°—3^h 49°—10^h 34°.

Wednesday 24.

N. moderate.

Tilsed worked upon the garden-door in the morning, and upon the sails afterwards. Two hands were removing wood-piles, and digging drains round the garden. One boy ill of a flux. The upper part of Martin's Cove is now thawed out, and the rafts are afloat. A few small flocks of eider-ducks flew past the house into the cove.

Flying clouds with several short, thin showers of snow. Ther. 4^h 34°—3^h 48°—10^h 35°.

Early.

Early this morning, two hands went for Mr. Collingham's canoe, and brought it home upon a sled. Three hands hauled some firewood from White-cove Pond to the saddle, and afterwards cleared some more ground. Tilsed finished the garden door, and then worked on the shallop's rigging. Eight deer crossed the harbour from the High Barrens, into Shoal-Cove; and three from Martin's Cove to Mount Martin Point. I sowed a few grains of wheat, oats, and barley in the garden, for an experiment.

A dull, raw day with some fog and small rain. Ther. 4^h 34° — 3^h 36° — 10^h 35°.

Some fir bark was got and part of it boiled. Tilsed was at work on the new sails, and the rest of the people were digging a large drain in the garden, and clearing more ground. Mr. Collingham was packing up goods for Indian-trade. The ice is broken into pans by the shores of this harbour, and those of Blackguard Bay; and the remainder is full of large holes, with great numbers of seals continually lying upon the ice.

Cloudy till noon, clear after. Ther. 4^h 36° — 3^h 50° — 10^h 36°.

Mr. Collingham packed up more goods. Tilsed finished the sails. More bark was got and boiled; part of the garden dug and the slumps, &c. burnt upon it. This morning, I walked to Western Tickle, which being open has great numbers of ducks in it. I sat there for some time, but could get only one bad shot. Blackguard Bay is open near to the south-west end of Great Island, and the shoal parts of it are thawed out.

A clear and exceeding hot day. Ther. 4^h 45° — 3^h 72° — 10^h 48°.

1786.
May.
Thursday 25.
Wind
N. fresh.

Friday 26
N. moderates

Saturday 27.
variable
and little with
calms.

1786.
 May.
 Sunday 28.
Wind
N. moderate.

Martin's Cove is thawed as far as the shallop.
 Foggy, with small rain in the forenoon, but in the afternoon
 it snowed. Ther. 4^h 38°—3^h 32°—10^h 32°.

Monday 29.
N. moderate.

Tilfed trimmed the small punt, and part of the sealing-skiff.
 Two hands cleared some more ground. Mr. Collingham packed
 up more goods. In the evening I went to the point of Martin's
 Cove, and killed a black-duck.

N. E. little.

The forenoon was dark and cold, but the afternoon clear and
 mild. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 39°—10^h 34°.

Tuesday 30.
N. E. little.

Tilfed finished the sealing-skiff, and loomed some oars. More
 ground was cleared, and I sowed another piece. Several
 things which were sown on the twenty-third, are now out of the
 ground. Martin's Cove being thawed out, and there being a com-
 munication to it from hence, Mr. Collingham went this evening,
 in the punt with two hands, to look at the shallop and rafts;
 finding that one of the latter had parted from its mooring, he
 laid the grapnel down, and rode it by that.

S. little.

This being a very fine, mild day, much ice and snow were
 carried off. Ther. 4^h 30°—3^h 62°—10^h 45°.

Wednes. 31.
N. fresh.

Early this morning, Tilfed went to Western Tickle and shot
 three shellbirds. After breakfast, we sent four hands with some
 provisions to North Harbour. At one in the afternoon, this
 side of the harbour being quite open, a large sheet of ice drove
 foul of the Fox, brought her anchor home, and drove her up
 the cove, and we expected, that the ice would have demolish-
 ed her entirely; she rode for a while, but at last drove again
 and was forced on shore: the rafts drove also. At four
 o'clock the people returned, when we sent them to try what
 they could do at the shallop and rafts, and they made them
 all

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

173

all fast to the shore: one of the rafts had parted from her mooring. All of Blackguard Bay, except White Cove, was clear of ice to-day. Tilsed killed a black-duck in the evening.

1786.
May.

The morning was tolerably clear, but the afternoon was cloudy; a cool air. Ther. 4^h 38°—3^h 47°—10^h 35°.

This morning we found the Fox driven farther in; and although she was among the rocks at the head of the cove, yet she did not lie badly: the plug was well secured, and all the water pumped out. As the tide flowed, all the ice at the lower part of the harbour drew up this way; but the wind shifting at two o'clock, it drove back again, and that which was in Martin's Cove followed; by the evening the greatest part of it was driven out to sea. The new sails, and some of the old ones were barked, some more ground was cleared, and drains cut. Those things which were sown first, grow very fast. Multitudes of eider-ducks came into the harbour to-day. We dressed our last piece of venison, as it would keep no longer.

June.
Thursday 1.
Wind
N. by E.
moderate.

A dark morning, clear day, and cloudy evening, with a little rain; cold till two o'clock, but very warm afterwards. Ther. 4^h 35°—3^h 68°—10^h 54°.

W. N. W.
moderate.

smart.

At five this morning, a shallop belonging to Noble and Pinson passed through this harbour from Paradise to Temple Bay. After breakfast I sent four hands in the sealing-skiff to get the Fox off, which they did, by making the largest raft of wood fast to a rock, and taking her anchor; with which, and the one she rode by (the stock of which we found was broken) they moored her in deep water: they found the rafts in a crazy condition, and likely to go to pieces if the wind holds much longer. They took up the grapnel and brought it home. William visited the traps at the head of Table Bay, and brought home:

Friday 2.
N. smart.

strong.

1786.
June.
Wind
N. hard.
strong.

home two otters and a shellbird. Some more ground was cleared, and that which was cleared yesterday, was dug and made ready for sowing. Tilded put mast-thwarts and steps into the sealing-skiff. All the ice which remained in the harbour is now driven up to the head of it.

smart.

Cloudy, with a sprinkling of rain in the morning, clear during the middle of the day, and cloudy again afterwards. Ther. 4^h 41°—3^h 43°—10^h 34°.

Saturday 3.
N. fresh.
little.
E. little.
S. E. fresh.

The main drain in the garden was completed, and that part which was cleared on Thursday, was dug over again and sowed with turnip-feed. Tilded was making a rudder for the sealing-skiff. At eleven o'clock we sent four hands to warp the raftshome, which they did by four in the afternoon and they afterwards got the greatest part of one of them on shore. In the afternoon, the wind shifting, the ice drove from the head of the harbour to this side, and great part of it was drawn out of the tickle by the tide.

A few flying clouds till five o'clock, when it grew very hazy; a cold air. Ther. 4^h 33°—3^h 43°—10^h 35°.

Sunday 4.
N. smart.
hard.

The remainder of the raft was brought on shore.
A cloudy, dark day, and very cold; in the evening it snowed. Ther. 4^h 33°—3^h 36°—10^h 32°.

Monday 5.
N. hard.

All hands were at work on the other raft of wood, and at five o'clock they landed the last of it; they then ground their hatchets. I bled Mr. Collingham.

This morning there was new ice half an inch thick, and it froze sharp, with a sprinkling of snow, till the evening; then the sky cleared, and the air grew milder. Ther. 4^h 26°—3^h 34°—10^h 32°.

Early

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

175

157

Early this morning, I sent the people to haul the yawl higher up, and at eight o'clock, Mr. Collingham took three hands with him, in the sealing skiff, and went up the harbour; intending to leave that boat on the isthmus, to walk across to North Harbour, take the old punt there, and proceed up Table Bay to get some rinds, and fell timber for building a store-house. At the same time I went in the small punt with a couple of hands, and visited the two duck-islands, which are between Great and Long Island; and also the small one, which lies off the west corner of Round Island; we could find no eggs, except one pair of gull's on the latter; but many nests were scraped out. I killed five eider-ducks; and William one, which he could not get, and we gathered a kettle full of young alexander. In the afternoon I sent William to Table Bay by land, to join Mr. Collingham.

A clear day, but very cold. Ther. 4^h 30° — 3^h 45° — 10^h 32°.

In the forenoon, I walked round White Cove, and killed an eider-duck. I observed a small jam of ice close in to Long, and Green Island.

Very cold all day, notwithstanding the sky was clear till five in the afternoon, when a thick haze came over it. Ther. 4^h 32° — 3^h 50° — 10^h 40°.

The last-cleared ground was dug over, and fires made upon it with the stumps, &c.

The weather was mild and cloudy till five o'clock, when we had a strong, short squall, and it then grew so cold, that the thermometer fell sixteen degrees in two hours; after which it rained, then hailed, and at last snowed; inso-much that, by the evening the ground was covered an inch and a half. Ther. 4^h 40° — 3^h 50° — 10^h 32°.

1786.
June.
Tuesday 6.
Wind
N. little.

E. N. E.
little.

S. E.
moderate.

Wednes. 7.
N. moderate.
E. little.
S. E.
fresh.
strong.
fresh.

Thursday 8.
S. moderate.
S. E.

N. strong.

I walked..

1786.
 Jnne.
 Friday 9.
Wind
N. E.
moderate.
S. S. E.
little.
- I walked out with my gun, but killed nothing, and tailed four traps for ducks on the island-rock near the house. Only a little scattered ice in sight to-day.
- Cloudy, hazy, and cold till four o'clock; clear and mild afterwards. Ther. 4^h 40°—3^h 50°—10^h 36°.
- Saturday 10.
S. W.
moderate.

variable
fresh
and little
by turns.

N. E by E:
fresh.
- I fowed that piece of ground with turnips, which was dug over on Thursday, and then went upon the hill behind the house, from whence I observed, that the jam was close in with the shore to the northward; and extended from thence, within the Gannets to Black Islands. I had a duck in one of the traps. At night Mr. Collingham and the people returned; having taken off as many rinds, as will be sufficient. He brought with him two otters, a flink-falmon, six ducks, and two hundred and eleven eggs.
- A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 34°—3^h 62°—10^h 40°.
- Sunday 11.
S. E.
moderate.
- After breakfast, the Fox was towed down here and laid on shore, in order to be trimmed.
- Dark cool weather, with a little rain. Ther. 4^h 40°—3^h 43°—10^h 40°.
- Monday 12.
N. moderate.
N. E. little.

S. S. E.
little.
- Tilfed repaired and trimmed the Fox; the rest of the people assisting most part of the day: and in the evening, they hauled her off to her moorings.
- The forepart of the day was dull, and the latter clear; a cold air. Ther. 4^h 40°—3^h 46°—10^h 41°.
- Tuesday 13.
S. moderate.
- All hands were employed in examining and repairing the Fox's rigging; they towed off her masts, and put them on board. I went upon the hill, from whence I could see no ice in the offing, except a few scattered, small islands. I had a duck in one of the traps.

Cloudy

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

177

Cloudy all day with frequent showers of rain. Ther. 4^h 45°—3^h 64°—10^h 49°.

1786.
June.

Early in the morning Mr. Collingham and all hands went on board the Fox, and set up her masts: three hands were employed on board her all day, and in the evening they bent her sails. One man cleared some more ground in the garden. From the top of the hill I could perceive that the jam was out-side of the Gannets.

Wednes. 14.

Wind
W. moderate.

E. N. E.

N. E.
moderate.

A clear day, but in the evening it rained. Ther. 4^h 50°—3^h 70°—10^h 38°.

Early in the morning I sent Crane to Table Bay to repack the rinds: he returned in the afternoon with an otter, and said that the rinds were very much heated. Tilled and two of the boys ballasted the Fox, and brought the yawl home, and moored her opposite to the house with two killicks.

Thursday 15.

N. N. E.
strong.

N. hard.

Fog and rain all day, with some snow in the evening. Ther. 4^h 34°—3^h 36°—10^h 34°.

Part of the garden fence was set up, and the door hung. At noon I was seized with a severe attack of the lumbago, which generally preceeds that of the sciatica.

Friday 16.

N. strong.

Dark, cold weather all day: it snowed fast in the morning, until the ground was covered two inches. A good deal of drift-ice came into the harbour; the wind having forced the jam close in with the shore. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 36°—10^h 34°.

Early in the morning I sent Crane to Table Bay, and he returned at night; having repacked the rinds, heaved such as were too hot, and shot a diver. Mr. and Mrs. Collingham went in the sealing-skiff with three hands, to gather eggs upon the islands at the head of the harbour, and those at the mouth

Saturday 17.

calm.

S. E.
moderate.

1786.
June.

Wind
W.

fresh.

of it; they returned at night with six hundred and forty-seven eggs and fifteen ducks. I was confined to my bed all day, and my back was as bad as if it were actually broken. The jam is close in to the shore, Blackguard Bay is full, and a great deal is forced into the harbour; but in the evening it began to move off again.

The morning was sharp, but the day proved clear and warm. Ther. 4^h 32°—3^h 61°—10^h 40°.

Sunday 18.
variable
and moderate.

Mr. Collingham, taking four hands with him, went up the harbour in the sealing-skiff; from thence they walked across the isthmus, took the large punt in North Harbour, and visited the Duck Islands in South Harbour. They returned at ten at night, and brought home eighteen eider-ducks, and above a thousand eggs. I put a large blister on my left hip.

A very fine day, but it rained hard in the evening. Ther. 4^h 39°—3^h 59°—10^h 51°.

Monday 19.
S W.
moderate.

At noon, a shallop belonging to Noble and Pinson, passed through this harbour for Paradise: we sent a boat on board her, and learned from the people, that there was a very bad sealing-season last fall on this coast; eleven hundred were killed at Battle Harbour, and one hundred at Cape Charles, but scarcely any at any other post; that many vessels were lost on their return to England last year; among which number, was that which was commanded by Mr. Helling, (brother-in-law to Pinson) who, together with his whole crew, perished. Mr. Collingham was busy all the morning in shipping off goods and provisions on board the Fox, and at two in the afternoon he sailed in her, with three hands, for Ivucktoke Bay. At three o'clock a shallop worked into this harbour, and anchored opposite to the second break in Slink Point: she belonged to Mr. Demoetic and partner, both of whom came here: they had wintered

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

179

wintered in Ivucktoke Bay, and are returning to Quebec, being Canadians. They had killed but very few furs last winter. I kept my bed all day, and was in the greatest pain; not being able to turn without help, and even then with the greatest difficulty.

1786.
June.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 51°—3^h 62° — 10^h 42°.

Early this morning the Canadians sailed. Crane went to Table Bay and repacked the rinds; he found the largest pile too much heated, and brought an otter out of one of the traps. I was so much better, as to be able to get up twice to-day, and to continue in a kneeling posture, leaning upon a chest, for above two hours each time.

Tuesday 20.
Wind
S. S. W.
to E. S. E.
moderate
and fresh
alternately.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 41°—3^h 65°—10^h 50°.

The empty casks were restowed in the shed, some of the firewood piled, and the otter skinned. I was so much better to-day, as to be able to sit in a chair.

Wednes. 21.
S. E.
moderate.

Ther. 4^h 48°—3^h 59°—10^h 48°.

Crane repacked the rinds in Table Bay, which he found rather warm. We cut a plate of mustard and cresses to-day; being the first this year. My back is considerably better, but I have now a good deal of the sciatica in my left hip.

Thursday 22.
E. S. E.
moderate.

It rained hard most part of the morning, and the rest of the day was heavy with a few showers; very foggy in the evening.

S. E. fresh
moderate.

Ther. 4^h 46°—3^h 52°—10^h 48°.

The garden was enclosed with a ring-fence of old salmon-nets. The things do not grow so fast as they ought, by reason of the late cold weather; which was occasioned by the wind hanging so much in the northern and eastern quarter. More of the firewood was piled. My right eye is now considerably

Friday 23.
N. E. little.

A a 2

better.

1786.
June. } ter. I have but little pain in my back, yet more in my hip;
I was able to sit up great part of the day.

Fog all day, with some rain. Ther. 4^h 48° — 3^h 43° — 10^h 43°.

Saturday 24.

Wind
from
E. to S. E.

fresh.

A small spot of ground was cleared, which completes the whole now enclosed; I had another bit manured, with rotten sea-weed dug in, and ashes strewed over the surface. I was dressed to-day, and sat up a long time, but had more sciatic pains than yesterday.

Foggy with small rain. Ther. 4^h 43° — 3^h 46° — 10^h 44°.

Sunday 25.

from
E. N. E.
to

N. E. little.

Crane went to the rinds; a few of which he found black and slimy, but the rest in good condition. In the afternoon a shallop, from Paradise for Temple Bay, came here, and anchored before the house. The boatmaster brought me an old double-spring trap. I was so much better as to be able to sit up most part of the day; wrote letters to England and Temple Bay.

Foggy all day. Ther. 4^h 43° — 3^h 49° — 10^h 45°.

Monday 26.

from
N. E. to N.
little.

With the assistance of Noble and Pinson's people, I had a flagstaff set up on the top of the hill, at the back of the house, which henceforth I shall distinguish by the name of Flagstaff Hill. Some more turnips were sown, the sealing-skiff hauled up, and more firewood piled. I was well enough to-day to be able to walk round the garden, where I observed that every thing was out of the ground and likely to do well, except asparagus, cucumbers and fennel, which have not made their appearance yet; but nothing grows fast, for want of warmer weather.

A thick, wet fog all day. Ther. 4^h 43° — 3^h 48° — 10^h 42°.

At

At nine this morning the shallop sailed for Temple Bay. A fire was made of stumps, fods &c. on the spot next the garden door; another piece was manured with rotten kelp and ashes, for cabbages and more radishes; some spinach, lettuces and beet were sown. I was much better to-day.

A thick fog till nine in the morning, when it cleared away, and the rest of the day proved very fine. Ther. 4^h 42°—3^h 55°—10^h 45°.

Early in the morning, Crane went to the rinds and returned in the evening; he reported, that they all were cured. Jack finished manuring the cabbage-plat, and I sowed some more spinach round it, which completed one drill, on each side: I also sowed more cresses between the former drills. Two deer-slips were tailed in the paths in Martin's Cove.

A clear and very hot day. Ther. 4^h 42° — 3^h 69° — 10^h 68°.

Mr. Collingham returned this morning, and brought a small quantity of oil, whalebone, and skins. The Esquimaux had killed a great deal of oil last winter, but they had sold almost the whole of it to the Canadians, and two Englishmen who wintered in Ivucktoke Bay. He met with some Mountaineer Indians, who informed him, that about twenty families of their nation had wintered there, and had killed a number of furs, which they had sold to the Canadians. He also brought a dozen cider-ducks, and about two thousand eggs; most of which were those of shags. He left the Indians yesterday; they promised to follow him shortly. We landed the goods, had the top of the stick-fence of the garden cut even, a large heap of ashes strewed on the beds, and in the afternoon I transplanted some cabbages and lettuces.

1786.
June.
Tuesday 27.
Wind
N. little.

moderate.

S.E.

Wednes. 28.

light airs,
variable.

S. E.
moderate.

.S
S. S. W.

Thursday 29.
S. S. W.
moderate.

W. moderate.

variable.

A.

1786.
June.

A very hot day; in the evening, we had a smart shower of rain. Ther. 4° 60^h — 3^h 78° — 10^h 62°.

Friday 30.

Wind
S. E.
fresh.

That part of the garden by the door was dug and levelled, the hatchets were ground, and other things done in the early part of the morning; provisions and other things were then put on board the Fox, and at noon, Tilsed, with three hands went to sea, to try for codfish; with orders to proceed to Table Bay, if he could not catch any.

When Mr. Collingham was at the Indian settlement, they shewed him a small island in the mouth of the bay, and near to the north shore of it, on which a most tragical scene happened about fifty years ago. A number of Esquimaux were then encamped upon it, when a dispute arose between two young men, about the wife of one of them, with whom the other was in love, and insisted upon having her from him. High words ensued; the respective friends of the two men took part with them, and not being able to settle the matter amicably, they at length had recourse to their bows: their arrows flew swiftly until all were expended; they then attacked each other with their knives. Neither age nor sex were spared in this civil dissension. The feeble grandfire, the tender mother, and the infant at her breast fell alike undistinguished victims of frantic rage and ungoverned fury. Two men only, and they of opposite parties, survived the bloody contest: when each, surveying the dreadful carnage that every where surrounded him, and struck with the thought of what would become of himself, if he killed his antagonist, agreed to desist.

title.

Mr. Collingham sowed some turnips, and transplanted some cabbages by the shore side. One cucumber plant appears.

A very fine day. Ther. 4^h 54° — 3^h 68° — 10^h 63°.

As

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

183

As our shallop is not yet returned, Mr. Collingham went off, at nine this morning, on foot, for North Harbour, where he had ordered Tilsed to meet him, provided he found no fish. The garden has come on fast within these last five days: yesterday we pulled a plate radishes, and a good dish of turnip-greens, and it will afford us the latter every day in future, until better things are fit to cut, and in a few days we shall have abundance of radishes. To-day I transplanted as many cabbages, cauliflowers, and other plants of that class as the large bed would hold.

1786.
July.
Saturday 1.
Wind
N. little.

S. E.

A very fine day, and not too hot. For the remainder of the summer I shall only mark down the state of the thermometer when at the highest; to-day it stood at 68°.

At noon Mr. Collingham returned by land, and brought a falmon. He informed me that the Fox arrived in North Harbour just before he did; not having met with any cod-fish.—That, he landed upon the duck-islands at the west end of South Harbour, where he killed fifteen ducks, and gathered a hundred and fifty good eggs; a white-bear had been upon one of them lately, and eaten every egg.—That, he got to the head of Table Bay late last night and immediately put out a falmonnet; in which he had eight fish this morning. No otters in the traps, but three of them were struck up by a white-bear; one of which was carried to some distance down the side of the river. At two o'clock William came home and brought another falmon; he returned at four, and Jack went along with him.

Sunday 2.
S. by W. fresh.

W. moderate.

A fine day, yet we had a little rain in the morning, and again in the afternoon. Ther. 62°.

Mr. Collingham transplanted some of the cabbage tribe among the rotten kelp by the shore side; and also, on the uncultivated

Monday 3.
W. fresh.

1786.

July.

Wind.
smart.
moderate.

cultivated spot at the south-west end of the house. At one o'clock, Jack returned with a salmon; they had six in the net last night, and three this morning. I took a walk to the second hill on Slink Point, and wounded a shellbird and a gull.

The day was cloudy and cool, with rain in the early part of the morning, and also most part of the afternoon. Ther. 50°.

Tuesday 4.

*W. moderate.**N. N. E.**fresh.**E. N. E.**moderate.*

After breakfast, Mr. Collingham set out on foot for Table Bay. Jack was piling firewood. In the evening, I transplanted some more lettuces.

Broken clouds with a shower of rain, and distant thunder in the afternoon. Ther. 58°.

Wednesday 5.

*S. S. E.**moderate.**E. by N.**fresh.*

I transplanted more of the cabbage tribe, and some lettuces: also I sowed the seeds I mixed all kinds of cabbages, cauliflowers, brocoli and coles together. At dark Mr. Collingham returned and brought two salmon.

A cloudy, cold day with small rain in the afternoon. Ther. 46°.

Thursday 6.

*N. E. moderate**variable.**N. little.*

Mr. Collingham transplanted some more of the cabbage tribe, and I made some nets for geese and ducks, out of an old salmon-net.

Last night it rained hard, and we had small rain, with fog all this day; in the evening the fog cleared away and the clouds broke. Ther. 46°.

Friday 7.

*W. moderate.**W. N. W.*

After breakfast, Mr. Collingham went off for Table Bay by land. I made some more nets for geese and ducks, and in the afternoon went upon Flagstaff-hill, from whence I could perceive the jam to be close in with the shore to the northward

ward, and not far from Long, nor Black Island.

The forenoon was dull, but the clouds broke in the afternoon. Ther. 56°.

I cut the spinach and salted it for the winter. I saw a swallow, which is the first I have observed here; but they have returned long since, as Mr. Collingham saw many of them and their nests, when he was upon his northern voyage. Mr. Collingham returned at night and brought a salmon.

A clear and hot day. Ther. 79°.

Mr. Collingham took a view of the ice this afternoon from Flagstaff Hill, and found it much in the same state as yesterday.

It rained hard during the greatest part of last night, and we had some smart showers this morning till seven o'clock; the rest of the day was clear and hot till two, when the wind shifted and the air grew cool; foggy at night. Ther. 68°.

At ten this morning Mr. Collingham went off for Table Bay. I thinned the turnip bed at the west corner of the house, and had a fire made in the garden of stumps, &c.

Broken clouds in the forenoon, and some smart showers, with distant thunder afterwards. Ther. 68°.

At ten this morning, two boats of Esquimaux arrived here from Ivucktoke Bay; they were followed at eleven by two others. At night Mr. Collingham returned and brought an otter and a salmon.

A very fine day, with a little rain at night. Ther. 60°.

We had a little trade with the Indians to-day, but they have not much to sell. Numbers of them have been so continually in our house ever since their arrival, that it was both inconvenient

1786.
July

Wind S. E.

Saturday 8.

S. by W.
moderate.

S. W. fresh.

Sunday 9.

W. by S.
moderate.

N. E. fresh.

E.

S. E.

Monday 10.

S. E.
moderate.

S. W.

W.

S. W.

Tuesday 11.

W. N. W.
fresh.

N. E.
moderate.

Wednes. 12.

W. S. W.
moderate.

1786.
July.

Wind
E. S. E.

N.

calm.

nient and disagreeable to us. A small brig passed by this harbour towards Sandwich Bay this afternoon; and at eight at night, having put back again, she came to an anchor in the harbour. Mr. Collingham went on board and found her to be the *Mary*, — Smith, master; belonging to Noble and Pinson. The master, and the gunner of his Majesty's sloop *Merlin* were on board; they are come to receive from me, the cannon and small arms with which I was furnished by Government in the last war. I also received by this conveyance, a letter from William Pinson; the whole contents of which are infamous falsties, designedly calculated to pick a quarrel with us, in hopes of taking an unfair advantage of our situation.

A very fine day. Ther 62°.

Thursday 13.
S. W. little.

Early this morning Mr. Collingham delivered me a letter which he had received from Noble and Pinson, brought by the *Mary*, in which they informed him, that my assignees had attached all the goods which he sent to England last year, for the benefit of themselves (Noble and Pinson) and likewise falsely accusing both Mr. Collingham and myself of embezzling part of my late estate. From this intelligence I instantly determined to return to England, to confute their villainies, and recover the goods. In the forenoon, Mr. Atchinson (the master) Mr. Slack (the gunner of the *Merlin*) and Mr. Smith came here and spent the day with us. Captain Pakenham, the commander of the *Merlin*, was ordered by commodore Elliot, the Governor of Newfoundland, to come here with the *Merlin* to receive those arms; but he having put into Temple Bay sent these officers with four seamen by the above vessel, and waits their return there. Not knowing the land by the chart, they had passed the harbour, and got near the Hare Islands; when an Indian boarded them, and brought them in through Round Island Tickle; which is a dangerous passage for any vessel bigger than

than a shallop, unless very well acquainted with it. Mr. Atchinson delivered me a letter from Captain Pakenham. One of the Indian boats failed for Ivucktoke.

1786.
July.

Mr. Collingham and I dined on board the *Mary*, and returned home in the evening accompanied by the three gentlemen, who supped with us. The Indian men went out a hunting, but killed nothing; one of them saw two deer by Curlew Harbour, and another informed us that our shallop was in North Harbour.

Friday 14.

Wind
variable
from
N. E. to S.
fresh

A very fine day.

At six this morning our shallop entered the harbour, and anchored here at eight: she brought forty nitches of rinds, and a load of building timber; also some salted salmon, three fresh ones, a black-duck, and a whabby. Two Indians went up Curlew Harbour; they met with a female deer of two years, and killed it. Another of them, killed a deer of the like kind, on Venison Head. The rinds and timber were landed. The two naval officers came on shore in the evening and supped with us.

Saturday 15.

S. W.
fresh.

little

A fine day, but very hot; some rain in the evening and fore part of the night. Ther. 72°.

Three Indian men went off this morning, in our sealing-skiff, for Curlew Harbour to bring home the deer, which they killed there yesterday; and at night, they returned with that, and also two hinds and their calves, which they killed to-day; they saw several other deer, and wounded one of them: they also saw a shallop, bound to the northward, in which we suppose must be those Indians who wintered upon the Isle of Ponds. Mr. Smith, and the officers of the *Merlin*, dined and supped with

Sunday 16.

N. fresh.

E. fresh

E. S. E.

1786. with us. The Indians gave us a hind and a calf.
 July. A fine day, but not so hot as yesterday.

Monday 17. Our people assisted the Indians to block up one of their shal-
Wind. lops, that we might repair it for them. I sent two hind quar-
S. E. ters of venison on board the Brig. Some kelp was carried into
smart. the garden and other business done. For some time past we
S. by W. have had radishes, both red and white, lettuces &c. in the
fresh. greatest abundance; and as good as ever grew.

It rained most part of the day, and sometimes very hard.
 Ther. 66°.

Tuesday 18. Several of the Indians came here this morning, to enquire
S. W. for an elderly woman, who ran away from her husband yester-
squally. day in the afternoon, and who had carried two young chil-
 dren along with her. It seems, that she had done the same
 this spring when at Ivucktoke, and was absent several days;
 and also, on Sunday last; but she returned yesterday morning,
 and her husband behaved so well to her, that we thought she
 would have remained contentedly with him. I find, that jea-
 lousy is the cause of her discontent; for her husband married
 another wife about four years ago, and has two children by
 her also; and this last wife, being much younger than the other,
 is the favourite. Most of the men and some of the women
 were seeking this woman all day, and one of them got sight of
 her by the side of North Harbour; where he also found a small
 bad whigwham which she had made, on the top of which was
 a boot belonging to one of the children, but on sight of him
 she ran into the woods with the children, and evaded the pur-
 suit. The Mary moved into South-east Cove. Three hands
 were piling firewood, and Tilled was repairing the Indian
 shallop. Frequent squalls of wind and rain. Ther. 56°.

*Strong in
 squalls.*

Two

Two parties, of a couple of men each, went out this morning, in search of the woman and children, and one of them returned with them at six in the evening; the other party returned at nine; they saw a young male deer by the side of Table Bay, but had no gun. Tilsed was repairing the Indian shallop; the other three hands piled the remainder of the firewood, and stowed away the beams, planks, and other things, which lay on the shore. Ther. 68°.

1786.
July.
Wednes. 19.
Wind
S. W. by S.
Strong
and squally.
moderate.
little.

Eketcheack, one of the Indian men, last winter married a second wife; a young girl about sixteen years of age: I took a fancy to her, and desired that he would spare her for me, as I had no wife, and was in great want of one. He replied, "You are very welcome to her, but I am afraid she will not please you, as her temper is very bad, and she is so idle, that she will do no work; nor can she use a needle: but my other wife is the best tempered creature in the world; an excellent sempstress, is industry itself, and she has two children; all of which are much at your service; or, if you please, you shall have them both; and, when I return next year, if you do not like either one or the other, I will take them back again." I thanked him for his extreme politeness and generosity, and told him, that I could not think of depriving him of the good wife and two children, but would be contented with the bad one. "You shall have her," said he, "but before we proceed any farther in this business, I wish you would mention it to her relations, and obtain their consent." Her father being dead, I sent for her mother and two uncles, who readily gave their consent, and expressed great pleasure at the honor of the alliance. I then communicated my wishes to the young lady, but she no sooner understood what they were, than she began to knit her brows, and the instant I had concluded my speech, in which I expatiated on the pleasure, elegance, and affluence which she would

1786.
July. would experience as my wife, to what she enjoyed in her present state, she contemptuously replied, "You are an old fellow, and I will have nothing to say to you." So there ended my courtship; and how polite soever any future refusal may be, yet I must understand the literal meaning to be, as above expressed.

Thursday 20. Tilsed finished the Indian shallop. The other three hands were clearing the ground to build a store-house upon. The gentlemen on board the brig came here and dined with us. One of the Indians killed a deer, and saw three others.

A very fine day; small rain at night.

Friday 21. At seven this morning I sent Tilsed and William in the sealing-skiff, to bring home some of the traps. A large shallop, supposed to be the Beaver, from Paradise, passed by this harbour, bound to the southward. A number of the Esquimaux are ill of most violent colds, which they are very subject to; it carries off great numbers of them. The disorder being infectious Mr. Collingham has got it also, which he tells me is not the first time, having caught it of them formerly. Crane and Tom were clearing the ground, for the foundation of a store-house. I sent an Indian out to try for codfish, but he could catch none; they are not yet come here.

A very fine day. Ther. 67°.

Saturday 22. At five this morning Tilsed and William returned with twenty-two traps; the skiff was aground last night in Black-guard Bay, when they got back to her from Hare Harbour, and as they had killed nothing, they had fasted all the time that they were out. At nine this morning the brig went out of the harbour through Western Tickle, and sailed for Paradise. The reason why she had lain here so long, was, on account of our refusing

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

191

refusing to pilot her out of the harbour; the master was therefore obliged to found it well, before he durst venture. Mr. Collingham went on board her in the small punt, with two hands; then crossed the harbour to collect the traps on Mount Martin, and the High, and South Barrens; he brought home twelve, and a young grouse alive, which we put under a hen, which has a small chicken. Tilsed was shouldering studs, and William clearing the ground for the store-house. Another Esquimau boat sailed for Ivucktoke. This was only a small baitskiff, formerly mine; yet after filling her with baggage, two men, two women, three children, and nineteen dogs embarked in her and took two kyacks in tow.

1786.
July.
Wind
E. N. E.
E.

A fine day, but the evening proved misty, and it rained smartly in the night. Ther. 56°.

At ten this morning Tilsed and three hands sailed, in the Fox, for Paradise, to cut a load of timber for building. Mr. Collingham fortified and packed up some goods, which two of our Indian friends are to take to the northern settlements of the Esquimaux to sell for us. The young grouse, being hurt in bringing home, was found dead this morning.

Sunday 23.
S. S. E.
moderate.
N. E. little.
moderate.
N. little.

A foggy, moist, raw day. Ther. 46°.

At nine this morning, I went up Curlew Harbour, in the sealing-skiff with four Indian men, a shooting; we returned at six in the evening, but killed nothing. I sat watching the first path, whilst they walked round the land, on the east-side of the valley; they saw some fresh shot, but could not get sight of a deer. Mr. Collingham delivered the remainder of the goods to our two friends, near half of which we have sold to them on credit; and the remainder, they are to sell on our account.

Monday 24.
calm
N. little.
N. E.
E. moderate.
fresh.
S. E.
S. S. W.
moderate.

The

1786.
July.

The cock and two of the hens, which Mr. Marcoux gave to Mr. Collingham, are still alive; and have many peculiarities in them. The cock has the most magnificent, rosy comb I ever saw, is a very majestic bird, (but having no rump he consequently has no tail,) and he has lately amused himself with clucking to the chickens, in imitation of the hens. The hens have rumps and tails, and so have their hen chickens, but the cocks none. One of the hens has only a single chicken, which is a cock, whose comb and wattles were very conspicuous at a fortnight old; and at a month, he crowed every morning. I was told of it some days ago, but could not believe it, until I heard him do it several times this morning. The other hen, has six chickens; three of which are cocks; they are now rather more than a fortnight old, and their combs and wattles appear.

There was a sharp frost with fog this morning, but the latter cleared away at eight o'clock, and the rest of the day proved warm and fine.

Tuesday 25.

Wind
calm.
E. N. E.
little.

S. E. fresh.

This morning I found the cucumber-plants, (which were very healthy and likely to thrive) killed by yesterday's frost. All the remainder of the Indians sailed this morning for the northward.

A very fine, hot day. Ther. 67°.

Wednes. 26.

S. W. little.

Last night about twelve o'clock, the moschetos being very troublesome, Mr. Collingham got up and made such a smoke in the kitchen, as in a short time filled every part of the house: fortunately I awoke just in time to save our lives; Mrs. Collingham being quite overcome with it, was carried out of bed into the open air in a lifeless state; all the rest of us were obliged

liged to jump out of our beds, and run naked out of doors; where we were forced to remain above an hour, before the smoke was sufficiently cleared away for us to be able to endure it.

1786.
July.

After breakfast Mr. Collingham took Jack with him in the sealing-skiff, and went out a fishing; he returned in the evening with a hundred and sixty seven codfish; and he likewise shot two pigeons. They caught but two fish at Mad-rock, and all the rest at Venifon Head Island-rock; most of them with giggers. A fine, hot day. Ther. 82°.

Wind.
moderate.

little.

Mr. Collingham split and salted the fish this morning; the offals, he spread round the cabbages for manure. At half past seven in the evening the Fox returned with the officers of the Merlin, and their people; also the cannon, small-arms, and military stores; likewise, as much timber as she would hold. From the infamous behaviour of Noble and Pinfon, to Mr. Collingham and myself, I am determined to have as little connexion with them as possible; I therefore advised Messrs. Atchinson, and Slack to return in our boat, if they found the brig would not be ready to come away with them immediately; as William Pinfon told them she would; which was said with the sole intent of getting the Merlin's people to navigate her from Temple Bay and back (for he sent only the master and two hands in her.) When she arrived at Paradise there were but very few tierces of salmon packed, and it was supposed, that they had in all the rivers above seven hundred. By the Merlin's people coming away some of the fishermen must be taken off from their work to navigate the brig back to Temple Bay; and they will also be longer in packing their fish.

Thursday 27.

Wind
S. little.

fresh.

smart.

S S. W.

moderate.

Clear and hot till noon, then cool, with hard rain for the rest of the day; in the evening, it cleared up. Ther. 66°.

VOL. III.

C c

The

1786.
 July.
 Friday 28.
 Wind
W. smart.
W. by N.
W. N. W.
moderate.
 Saturday 29.
W. fresh.

The timber was landed and the rinds were repacked. The Merlin's people went out a fishing in our large skiff, and caught about a hundred codfish. I packed up some of my baggage. A cloudy day. Ther. 56°.

The tarpaulin was taken off the south-west end of the house; the fods and old rinds removed; new rinds laid on and foddred afresh; and some empty casks put on board the Fox. The officers of the Merlin and myself went a shooting to Round Island in the yawl, with their four men; I killed two ducks and a tinker, which was all we got.

A fine day.

Sunday 30.
calm.
N. little.
moderate.
N. N. E.
moderate.

fresh.

moderate.

little.

Having shipped off the remainder of my baggage, at noon, the officers of the Merlin and their people embarked with me, on board the Fox; which was navigated by Tilsed, Crane, and two of the convicts. When we came abreast of Cape North, being close to the wind and not above a cable's length from it, we were nearly becalmed (the wind being deadened against the high bluff land) and there being a high confused swell, we were as near as possible being heaved on shore upon the island rock, which lies close under the Cape; but, by the help of an oar, and the small punt a head, we cleared the rocks by not more than the boats breadth, and immediately had a fresh breeze of wind. The punt was then ordered to be made fast a stern, when one of the Merlin's men neglecting to secure the tow-rope properly, she upset with William in her, and he must have been drowned, had he not been an excellent swimmer; we also saved the punt and every thing belonging to her. When we came abreast of Collingham Island, at five in the afternoon, the wind died away; and there being a short, quick swell, the cannon caused the boat to roll so deep and quick, that she soon grew leaky; I also thought, that she would
 have

have rolled her masts away and worked herself to pieces: and as the bottom of the boat was full of small bits, or rather the scales of spruce bark, they so choaked the pump that it would not work; I therefore ordered Tilsed to bear up, and, with the assistance of the punt, we passed between Collingham, and Cove Island; at eight o'clock came to an anchor off the west end of the latter, where we lay all night.

1786.
July.

Wind
calm.

At five this morning I sent Tilsed and William to the south-east point of the island in the punt, to try for fish; and at six they returned with plenty. At seven we weighed anchor, and ran into South Harbour where we came to again. The gunner and two sailors now landed at the east point of Ledge Island, in order to drive into the water what deer there might be upon it; whilst I lay off the west end, to intercept them with the punt: but they soon tired (as sailors generally do when they are employed on shore, and particularly if not in the necessary business appertaining to the ship) and came down to the shore, before they had beat a third part of the island; or we should certainly have seen deer, as there was plenty of fresh shot. On a small duck-island, at the west end of the harbour, I picked up four young saddlebacks. Tilsed took up the pump and placed a ballast-basket under the heel of it, to prevent the scales of bark from choaking it again. A very fine day.

Monday 31.
E. S. E.
little.

E. by S.
moderate

At seven this morning I went in the punt, with two hands, and examined the south shore of the harbour, where I found a cove, in which I think a furrier might kill a few martens and foxes; but saw only one rubbingplace, and that not very good; the shore is not proper for them, being very shallow for near a hundred yards off. I returned on board at eleven, when we weighed the anchor, and ran above the Gull Rock; which is

August.
Tuesday 11
calm.

E. by S.
little.

1786.
August.

the safest place for boats, and were there is not more than one fathom of water.

A very fine, hot day.

Wednes. 2.
Wind
calm.

N. W. little.

*N. N. E.
fresh.*

After breakfast Mr. Slack and three hands landed on Ledge Island, to drive a stag, which William thought he saw at day-break this morning, and I lay off the west end in the punt: but they could find no deer, although they saw the fresh slot of feveral. This island is above two miles long, runs to a point at each end, and is near half a mile broad in the middle, where there is a high hill: towards the west end there are some open marshes; but the rest of the it covered with stunted bushes of spruce, fir, and larch; it is seldom without deer at any time of the year.

At half after eight o'clock, we got under weigh and went to sea. On entering Indian Tickle, we had but little wind for near half an hour, when we let down our lines, and caught ten cod-fish. From Indian Tickle, we kept on the north side of the Isle of Ponds; and at four in the afternoon, came to an anchor in a cove at the west end of it. Mr. Slack, two of our people, immediately landed, and went after a brood of well-grown young geese, which landed and ran off from the shore, on perceiving the boat: but, although we saw them after we landed, they got over a small hill, and hid themselves before we could get up to them; nor could we afterwards find one of them: neither the young nor old ones could fly; the latter, being now moulting. As our two men returned to the boat, they met with a white-fox under a rock by the shore, and caught it alive. We saw several flocks of curlews to-day, which are the first we have seen this season. We filled up our water.

moderate.

A fine

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

197

A fine day, but there was haze all round the horizon: and in the evening, there was much fog aloft.

1786.
August.

At seven this morning we got under weigh, and worked to windward on the west side of Porcupine Islands; when finding that we were not likely to beat up to the Seal Islands, we came to an anchor at half after one o'clock in Batteau Harbour, which is at the south-east point of the Isle of Ponds. I sent Tilsed and one of the sailors out a shooting; they saw a wolf, killed a curlew, and picked up two large stag's horns, which had been mewed there. Mr. Atchinson, Mr. Slack, and I went on shore after dinner, and fauntered about near the harbour, where we saw several curlews; I shot at one of them, but missed it.

Thursday 3.

Wind
S. little.

moderate.

S. fresh

smart.

moderate.

little.

Very foggy till seven o'clock this morning, when it cleared up for the rest of the day; in the evening there was a thick haze, and we were almost devoured by the moschetos.

At five this morning I sent two hands out in the punt to try for fish, and they returned at seven with plenty of good cod. After breakfast Mr. Atchinson went on shore to take a sketch of the harbour, and the islands adjacent. Tilsed went a shooting but got nothing. I went in the punt with two hands to the Dismal Islands, where I killed four tinkers.

Friday. 4.

calm.

fresh.

calm.

Clear, fine weather, till three in the afternoon, and very foggy afterwards.

At four this morning we came to fail, and at seven were through the Seal Islands, when a thick fog came on; and, as we saw abundance of large islands of ice ahead of us, we hauled the wind and worked back again, through the western passage, to Mr. Marcoux's sealing-post; and anchored there at half after nine. We found some of his people there, who entertained us with fried eggs and soft bread and butter. Mr. Marcoux was gone.

Saturday 5.

N. little.

1786.
August.
Wind
N. moderate.

little.

gone to Quebec in his schooner to purchase provisions: he had had very bad success last winter; having killed but nine seals, thirty deer, and few or no furs; and by laying his shallop (which cost him sixty pounds last year) on shore under a high bank, she was crushed to pieces by the weight of the snow that was drifted upon her.

S. S. E.
moderate.

At noon the fog clearing away we sailed again through the western passage, and at four came to an anchor in Venison Harbour: where we found a very good sealing-house, which had been built last fall, by a crew belonging to Mr. Hyde of Poole; a new adventurer on this coast. I sent the punt out a fishing, and she soon returned with plenty of cod. Most of the people lay on shore. I am now very lame again, and in severe, continual pain.

At five a thick fog came on again and continued all night.

Sunday 6.
calm.

S. S. W.
fresh

Tilsed took a walk upon Stoney Island, but saw nothing. In the afternoon Mr. Thomas Slade arrived here in a shallop in search of baits, and soon after sailed for Eagle Cove, where Mr. Hyde has lately built a fishing-room; it is in the south side of Hawke Island. In the evening, John Dean came in here in his bait-skiff on the same errand; as did also a bait-skiff of Slade's. From those people I learned that very few seals had been killed upon this coast last winter, but that deer were never known to be in such plenty; the crew at this place had killed near thirty, and most other winter-crews had killed several. The codfish also had been so scarce this summer, that few people are likely to kill a saving voyage.

moderate.

A fine day, but it rained hard most part of the night.

Monday 7.
calm.

At six this morning we weighed anchor, and towed out of the harbour; when a thick fog coming on we returned. At eleven

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

199

eleven we failed again; and at eight at night, arrived in Square Island Harbour: where I had the pleasure to find all our supplies from England on board a brig belonging to Mr. Tory, of Poole; who has established a codfishery here, on the room which was formerly mine; being driven out of White Bay, in Newfoundland, by the French, that part of the Island being within the district ceded to them by the last Treaty of Peace.

1786.
August.

Wind
S. W. little,
N. E. by N.

moderate.

little.

We met with several hundred large islands of ice, between Venison Harbour and this place, which makes the navigation extremely dangerous in foggy weather.

Variable weather.

At five this morning we failed for St. Francis Harbour and arrived there at eight. I landed twenty empty hogheads to be trimmed, and desired they might be done by such time as the boat should return from Temple Bay.

Tuesday 8.
N. E.
moderate.

Dull weather with some fog in the morning.

We failed at four this morning, and at five came to an anchor in Battle Harbour; where I found a letter from Mr. Lester, another from Mr. George Garland, and a third from Mr. Moses Cheater; also three newspapers. A very poor voyage of fish has been killed at this place, but they are now pretty plentiful.

Wednes. 9.
N. N. E.
fresh.

calm.

S. W.
moderate.

A clear day.

We went to sea at four this morning, with a light air of wind, and at half after one in the afternoon arrived in Temple Bay, and anchored near the Merlin Sloop of War. I immediately waited on captain Edward Pakenham, the commander, and requested of him to give me a passage to St. John's in Newfoundland, which he very politely consented to, and added,

Thursday 10.
N. W. little.

calm.

moderate.

“Whatever.

{
 1786.
 August.

Wind
variable.

little.

"Whatever the Merlin affords, you may command." But I soon found, that had not his officers kindly accomodated me, I must have slept in the gally and messed with the pigs: fortunately for me, however, the gunner gave me his cabin, and the gentlemen of the gun-room received me into their mess. I immediately got my bed on board the ship, and continued in her.

Fair till noon, small rain after.

Friday 11. All my baggage was brought on board the Merlin. My sciatic pains are now so severe, that I am unable to walk the length of the quarter-deck.

Monday 14. Our shallop sailed this morning before day-light for Quirpon, in the island of Newfoundland; having hitherto waited for a suitable wind: and as it blew strong all day, with a great sea, I feel anxious for her safety.

N. smart.
N. N. E.
strong

Wednesf. 16. At eight o'clock this morning the Merlin got under weigh, and attempted to get to sea; but, not being able to effect it, she anchored again.

S. S. W.
fresh.
N. by E.
E.
S. S. E.

A very great sea in the streights and along shore.

Friday 18. At three o'clock this afternoon our shallop returned from Quirpon, when Tilsed informed me, that Thomas Connor (one of my convicts) got on shore yesterday morning at Quirpon, and ran away; in consequence of which he had been detained, or he should have been here last night; and that not being able to find him again he was obliged to come without him.

Friday 18.
S. strong

Saturday 19. At day-light our shallop sailed for St. Francis Harbour, in her way home. At nine o'clock we began to heave, and at ten the Merlin

Saturday 19.
N. W.
little.

Merlin was safe out of the harbour. At dark we were abreast of Red Bay. I began to take gum guaiacum pills to night for my sciatica.

Foggy in the morning, and cloudy during the rest of the day.

We were turning to windward between Red Bay, and L'ance a Loup all day, which was very foggy except for a short time about noon, when the fog thinned a little. In the forenoon we were very near running on shore on the Labrador side of the straits; but fortunately we discovered the breakers just time enough to heave about. We lay to all night with our head to the southward.

At day-light the sky being clear, we found ourselves off St. Modeste, about two leagues from the land; and at three in the afternoon we anchored in the bay of L'ance a Loup. At five captain Packenham, some of his officers, Mr. Hine, and I went on shore to Hine's house; Hine is son-in-law to Pinson the partner of Noble, and their agent at this place: he came passenger on board the Merlin from Temple Bay. Captain Packenham was so civil to this master of a fishing brig, as to accommodate him with a bed in his cabin, and the run of his table, although he declined shewing so much politeness to me. All of us, except Hine, returned on board in the evening.

Three of the officers of the Merlin and I dined with Mr. Hine, and a heavy gale of wind coming on in the evening we were obliged to remain on shore for the night.

Hard rain all day, and in the evening, the wind flew round suddenly, and blew very hard all night, with thick fog.

The lieutenant and acting lieutenant were sent off to-day in boats to visit the fisheries in this neighbourhood; one of them

1786.
August.

Sunday 20.

Wind
W. S. W.
little.

fresh.

moderate.

Monday 21.

N. W. little.

calm.

N. E. little.

moderate.

fresh.

Tuesday 22.

S. smart.

N.
hard gales.

Wednes. 23.

N. smart.

1786.
August.
Wind
fresh.
moderate.

to the eastward, the other to the westward. At dark a large island of ice drove directly for the ship; but, by bending a hawser to the cable, and veering upon it, she got clear; otherwise she must have been greatly damaged, if not sunk, as there was a great swell in the bay.

The land hereabouts looks well to the eye, being clear of wood; the hills rise gradually, but not high, exhibit great verdure, and an appearance of more fertility than I have ever seen on any other part of the coast. In the valley where Noble and Pinson's fishery is carried on is a garden in which every thing grows more luxuriantly than I ever saw before in this country; and I also observed great plenty of scarlet strawberries growing wild among the grass. Curlews are now abundant and fat; I killed one. The fishery has proved very indifferent here this season.

A very fine day throughout.

Monday 28.
S. S. W.
fresh.
moderate.
little.

The boats being returned, and captain Pakenham having finished his business at this place, we went to sea at eight this morning, and at one o'clock came to an anchor in Forteau Bay. I went on shore to Mr. Durrell's house, where I staid the night; he is agent to a Jersey company. Several planters live here who, dividing their winter business between this place and the opposite part of Newfoundland, do tolerably well for themselves.

Some rain fell in the forenoon, but the rest of the day was fine.

Tuesday 29.
S. S. W.
fresh.

I returned on board at eight this morning, at which time the ship was under weigh; we immediately went to sea, and at five o'clock arrived in the harbour of Blance Sablon, where another Jersey company have a fishery. Several American whalers were lying at anchor at the back of the Ile de Bois, and had flakes

flakes on shore to cure fish upon; for not having had any success with whales they were catching codfish. As they now dare not carry their fish to the European markets, for fear of the Barbary rovers, they are sent up to their own back-settlements, where they fetch good prices. This circumstance astonishes me greatly, as I should suppose that those people must have plenty of provisions from their own farms and catch abundance of fish in the lakes and rivers.

1786.
August.

We should have failed to-day, but could not break ground; it blowing too hard.

Wednes. 30.
Wind
N. by W.
hard.

At four this morning we went to sea and failed for Port Saunders; a harbour on the opposite coast of Newfoundland, a little to the westward of the strait's mouth. Four American vessels failed at the same time for the Bay of Islands. We were turning to windward all day and night, having fine weather although cold. The gale of wind, which we had on the twenty second may be said to have killed the summer, for the weather has never since had that warm softness in it, which it had before, nor will it again, before the latter part of next June.

Thursday 31.
S. by W.
little.
fresh.

We were turning to windward all day, nor did I perceive the Merlin to be so capital a failer as I was given to understand she was, but really thought her a very indifferent one. At five in the afternoon we weathered Point Rich, and should in all probability have lost the ship, had I not taken the liberty of giving my opinion and advice unasked, and convinced captain Pakenham and his master, that what they took for Port Saunders, and were running into, was only a wild, shoal cove, or small bay, out of which they never could get until the wind shifted; and that if very little more came from the same quarter, the ship would certainly be driven on shore and lost. I also

September.
Friday 1.
S. by W.
fresh.

smart.

1786.
August.

shewed them the entrance of Port Saunders, but had some difficulty to satisfy them on those points; for, as I had never been here before, they could not suppose it possible for me to know the land better than themselves, (having nothing but the late captain Cooke's charts to go by) or that they could be so very greatly mistaken in the place. But having long been used to run along shore by the charts, and all those for this part of the world being very good ones, I seldom found myself mistaken, and happened to be right now. At seven o'clock we anchored in Port Saunders, and found lying here one French ship (the rest having sailed for France) which will carry six thousand quintals of fish; but the season has been so bad, that with twenty boats and an hundred men, they have killed only twelve hundred. Here was also an English shallop, which four villains had run away with from St. John's in Newfoundland this last spring; captain Pakenham sent the lieutenant on board and seized her; three of the fellows got on shore, as soon as they perceived the Merlin entering the harbour; but the other remained in the boat, and was brought on board the Merlin, where the captain kept him a prisoner.

Port Saunders is an excellent harbour, with plenty of useful wood in it, and no want of fresh water. Here are two French fishing-rooms, one on each point at the entrance; both are convenient, and very good for curing fish. There is also another French room upon Kepple Island, which lies off the mouth of Hawke Harbour, and separates that, from this. The country hereabouts looks well for beavers, otters, and martens.

A very fine day.

Saturday 2.
Wind
S. W.
Strong.

After breakfast the surgeon, lieutenant of marines, and myself, went on shore to the French fishing-room on the north side, where we were very politely received by captain Guilmin,

min, who was a lieutenant in the French navy last war. He had a small, but luxuriant garden, in which he had sown some hemp and buck-wheat; the former was not above five feet high, but the latter was as strong as I ever saw any in Germany, where they grow a great deal; the soil is black peat. One party of men were sent on shore to brew spruce-beer for the ship; another to fill the empty water-casks; and a third up the harbour to catch lobsters; they brought on board about thirty.

It blew so hard to-day that the ship must inevitably have been lost, had we run into the shoal bay, between this place and Point Rich.

The surgeon, lieutenant of marines, and I went on shore, and dined with captain Guilmin.

Rained hard in the morning, fair afterwards.

Captain Guilmin came on board the Merlin, and dined with us in the gun-room. A shallop from St. Modest, and another from Forteau came in here to-day: by the former we were informed, that two shallops, belonging to Noble and Pinson, which were going from Temple Bay to L'ance a Loup, were caught in the gale of wind on the twenty-second of last month, and both were lost, together with all hands; amounting to thirteen men. A party of men having been sent out to catch lobsters, they returned with three hundred.

Foggy and wet weather.

The brewers and wood-cutters were at work for the ship:
A fine day.

It rained hard all the forenoon, but the afternoon was fair; heavy gales all day.

I went

1786.
September.

Sunday 3.
Wind S. W.
moderate.

N. E.

Monday 4.
E. N. E.
moderate.

N. W.
moderate.

Tuesday 5:
S. W. fresh.

Wednes. 6.
S. E. hard.
S. W. hard.

1786.
September.
Thursday 7.
Wind
N. W.
moderate:

I went on shore and dined with captain Guilmin. As two of his men were out a shooting, a little way in the country near the head of Hawke Harbour, they were met by eight mountaineer men and a woman, belonging to the Labrador tribes; who not only robbed them of their arms, but even stripped them almost naked.

E. little.

Fine weather till the evening, when the sky became cloudy, and some small rain fell.

Friday 8.
E. N. E.
fresh.
N. moderate.

After breakfast we began to unmoor, and at half past ten got out of the harbour. We ran along shore to the southward all day, with a fresh breeze, but it came ahead at night, and put us upon tack.

S. W.

It rained hard during the early part of the morning; small scud and haze the rest of the day.

Saturday 9.
from
W. N. W.
to S. W.
moderate.

We stood to the southward all day, and in the evening made the land, but could not discover where we were. At six o'clock we tacked and stood off.

Dull weather, threatening a gale.

Sunday 10.
W. by S.
hard.
strong.
moderate.
W. by N.

At four this morning we wore ship and stood in, made the land again, but did not know it; we were a great distance off. We stood off again from two o'clock till eight at night, when the wind having shifted a little, we stood in again.

Rained in the morning, hazy with sun at times afterwards, and a tolerable night.

Monday 11.
N. E. little.
N. fresh.

We saw the land this morning, but it was noon before we could make out where we were, when we found ourselves abreast of the Bay of Islands; distant about five or six leagues. We ran along shore all day, with tolerable clear weather, till two o'clock; notwithstanding there was a small fog-bank lying near

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

207

near the horizon, particularly from north-west to east; it rained the rest of the day, and threatened bad weather: but after dark the sky cleared and we had a fine night. My pains for some time past have been most intolerable, both by day and night.

1786.
September.

Wind strong.

Having edged off shore all night, we could but just see the land at sun-rise this morning, and shaped a course for Cape Ray. In the evening we heaved to close to the land, and an officer was sent on shore to enquire what land it was: he brought word that it was Cod-roy Island, a little to the southward of Cape Anguille. He also learnt that Prince William Henry had been three weeks in the harbour of Port au Basque, to which we are bound, and was there three days ago. The fishery has proved very bad in these parts also. We lay to most part of the night, for fear of running past our port.

Tuesday 12.
*N. N. E.
moderate.*

A very fine day.

little.

Standing in for the land this morning, we fetched about two miles to leeward of Cape Ray, where we tacked and stood off again. The extremity of Cape Ray is a low, flat point; close to which is the most remarkable sugar-loaf hill I ever saw: it rises so very steep to a sharp point, that the sides are streaked with small stones by the rain washing away the earth.

Wednes. 13.
*S. S. E.
moderate.*

It was fair, and the clouds lifted a little between nine and eleven this morning, but the rest of these twenty-four hours were rainy with fog.

Early in the morning we stood in for the land and at noon heaved to off Cape Ray, when an officer was sent on shore to enquire where Port au Basque was, and to get a pilot; he returned at two without one. We then bore away, and having passed Cape Enragee he was sent off again, and soon after a skiff.

Thursday 14.
*W. N. W.
smart.*

1786.
September.

skiff came out of Grand Bay and furnished us with a pilot, who navigated the ship into Port au Basque road, where we anchored at five in the evening. Coming from the north-west, Port au Basque may be known by Point Blanch; which is a white, bluff rock, of a moderate height, lying at the extremity of a long, narrow point of land, between which is a small harbour for shallops, and there are many islands, rocks, and breakers to the north-west of it. Point Blanch forms the north-west side of the bay, in which Port au Basque is situated. Cape Ray, or rather the sugar-loaf hill within it, makes like an island from every point of view, except you are right off to sea. It was very foggy in the morning early, but the rest of the day proved tolerably fine at sea, though the fog hung over the hill tops and we had a few short showers of rain. Off Point Blanch, an old man came on board to offer his services as a pilot, who is ninety years of age; sixty three of which he has lived in Newfoundland. We found no ship in Port au Basque; the Rose frigate had lain here most part of the summer, but had failed.

Friday 15.
Wind
N. W. little.

At day-light this morning the ship was warped into the harbour, and moored. The masters of two Jersey fishing vessels, which are lying in Grand Bay, came on board to get some provisions, being short. Poor voyages of fish have been killed hereabouts.

Rain in the morning with some squalls of wind; but the rest of the day was fine.

Saturday 16.
N. moderate.

The lieutenant of marines and I went round the harbour in a boat a shooting, but killed nothing; we gaffed up a few lobsters. The brewers were landed, to brew for the ship.

A fine day.

A sailor who had run away from the Rose frigate, came on board and surrendered himself. The long boat was sent out a fishing and caught a few cod. Every man who chose it had liberty to go on shore to-day.

Good weather.

1786.
September.
Sunday 17.
Wind
N. W. by W.
fresh.

One of the Jersey masters came on board and informed us, that some of the men who were on shore yesterday, had swum on board a Jersey banker, which was at an anchor on the other side of the narrow neck of land; and finding no body on board, had stolen some money, liquor, and other things. Three of them were found out, and put in irons.

A very fine day.

Monday 18.
N. W.
moderate.

This morning the three prisoners were brought to the gangway and received two dozen lashes each. A party went out a shooting along with the pilot and returned in the evening with four young geese.

A cloudy day with fog at sea.

Tuesday 19.
S. W.
moderate.
S. S. W. little.

Thick fog with rain all day, and it appeared to blow pretty hard at sea. The ship, being moored lengthways of this harbour, rode with her stern within her own length of the shore; had it blown much harder, she would most likely have struck, by the stretching of her cables.

Wednes. 20.
S. E.
to
S. S. E.
strong
moderate.

I have now the pleasure to find myself considerably better of my sciatica, but very weak from my loins downwards: this favourable change I must attribute to the guaiacum pills, which I have taken every night since the nineteenth of last month. There was a very great sea along shore; the funken rocks in the bay broke very high. Three of the ships company went out a shooting yesterday to the north-east, and having lost

Thursday 21.
W. S. W.
little.
W. fresh
N. W. strong
S. E. by E.
fresh.

{
 1786.
 September.
 Friday, 22.
 Wind
 fresh.

themselves in the fog, did not return till this morning. They saw seven deer, and fired at them with shot. The fore part of this day was clear and warm, but the latter cloudy and cold.

Saturday 23.
 E. S. E.
 moderate.

A dull day with a little fog; small rain in the evening.

Sunday 24.
 N. E. by E.
 fresh.

Excessive heavy gales.
Strong.
fresh.
moderate.

A seven this morning it began to blow moderately, but increased to an hard gale by ten: the sheet anchor was immediately let go, and the ship made as snug as possible. At eleven, the long-boat broke from her moorings and drove on shore; the prize punt which was astern filled; her stern was then torn out and she went on shore likewise; the stream anchor was let go as an additional security, and axes were laid ready to cut away the masts, if any of the three anchors which she rode by, came home, or the cables parted. At noon, it blew a perfect hurricane, with such a sea as no man would believe there could have been in this harbour. The lieutenant of marines was near being blown over-board from off the quarter-deck, and no man could stand without holding. Had this gale come from the south south-east, the ship must inevitably have been lost, as she would have tailed on shore and beat to pieces against the rocks. The violence of the gale continued till seven in the evening, when it began to abate, and by ten o'clock at night, the wind was pretty moderate. Much rain all day but the night proved fine.

Monday 25.
 N. N. W.
 to
 N. W. fresh.

The long-boat and punt were brought on board; the former had received no other damage than two of her planks being driven out, by the weight of the water, which broke into her as she lay on shore, and a few rubs on her keel; the latter had received no other hurt than what was perceived yesterday. The pilot came on board and informed us, that the Jersey vessel

vessels, and also some shallops which lay in Grand Bay, were on shore.

1786.
September.

Clear weather in general to-day, but we had some slight showers of rain.

We got up the yards and topmasts, and both boats were repaired. The masters of two of the Jersey vessels came on board and reported that one of the vessels was got off without having received any perceptible damage, and they expected to get another off to-morrow; but that the banker was bulged, and they doubted whether she could be got off or not; that a shallop belonging to a planter who lived in the harbour off La Poile, and had arrived there the twenty-third to buy provisions for the winter, was beat to pieces; another, belonging to the old man, had been upset at her moorings and was greatly damaged; also that a good deal of dry-fish was spoiled on Durant's Island, where the Jersey fishery is carried on, and a skiff which lay on the shore, keel upwards, had been blown almost across the island, and would have been driven clear over into the sea, had she not fallen into a hollow place. The old man and the pilot came on board and all of them declared that they had not known so heavy a gale of many years. In the evening, I took a short walk upon the largest of the two islands which make this harbour, and on which there formerly was a fishery carried on from Jersey.

Tuesday 26.
Wind
S. W. little.

S. little.

S. E. little.

A fine day.

There was a very thick fog till noon to-day, during which time every thing was got off from the shore: the wind then shifting, the sky cleared and at half after one, we began to unmoor; our anchors were at the bows by four o'clock, and we got to sea with a pleasant breeze and fine, clear weather.

Wednes. 27.
S. E.
little.

N. W. moderate

1786.
September.
Thursday 28.
Wind
from S. to
S. S. W.
moderate.

Not having had much wind last night, Cape Ray was in sight this morning. There was a thick fog for an hour at noon, but the rest of the day was clear over head; yet there was low fog round the horizon, which prevented our keeping sight of the land so long as we otherwise should have done.

Friday 29.
S. S. W.
to W. S. W.
fresh.

We founded several times to-day on St. Peter's bank, but the fog prevented our seeing that island.

N. W. fresh.

Thick fog most part of the day; in the afternoon it rained for some time, and in the evening, on the shifting of the wind, the sky cleared.

Saturday 30.
N. E. by E.
fresh.

At noon we saw the land, which we supposed to be from Cape St. Mary to Point Lance; but as a haze hung over it, we could not be certain.

S. S. E.
little.

Dull, with fog at times all day, but when the wind shifted at night the sky cleared.

October.
Sunday 1.
S. W.
moderate.

At day-break we saw the land from Cape Race to Cape Ballard; we stood in for it, and at noon were within two miles of the shore, and bore away along it. In the evening, being off Caplin Bay, captain Pellew of the *Winchelsey* frigate, which was lying in that harbour, came on board in his boat, and returned again at night.

S.
S. E.

A very fine day, but some fog came on in the evening.

Monday 2.
S. W. fresh.

At day-break we stood into Petty Harbour Bay, to within half a league of the harbour, then bore away round Cape Spear, where we got a pilot on board, and at noon came to an anchor at the back of the south head of the narrows of St. John's Harbour; a tow-line was then carried out to the first warping buoy, and in the course of the day the ship was warped into the harbour. While the above service was performing, I took the opportunity

opportunity of getting on board a fishing boat, which was turning in, and went on shore in her. I immediately waited on my friend Richard Routh esquire, Collector of the Customs, and was received in the most cordial and friendly manner. I found here his Majesty's ship Salisbury, of fifty guns, on board of which is admiral Elliot's flag; she is commanded by captain Gore.

1786.
October.

I have now the pleasure to find myself completely cured of the sciatica, and only a trifling weakness remaining; chiefly under my left ham. I took up my quarters at the London Tavern, which is the best house, and a very good one it is for Newfoundland.

After breakfast I went on board the Merlin, brought most of my baggage on shore, and took my leave of captain Packenham and his officers; the latter I shall always remember with pleasure, for their civility to me: but as to the former, I cannot say that my obligations to him, are any great burthen to me. Mr. Routh took me with him to Mr. Ogden's the surgeon of the island, where we sat down, a party of ten, to a very genteel dinner; after which we played at cards and supped.

Tuesday 3:
Wind
S. E.

W. N. W.
fresh.

This was a delightful day.

Prince William Henry was here this summer, and by his affability and politeness, gained the affections of all ranks of people. But his conduct on a particular occasion, being such as must reflect a lasting honor on the character of his Royal Highness, I must give it a place in my Journal; in order, that I may occasionally refresh my memory with a transaction, which I should be sorry to forget.

The Judge of the Admiralty, Justice Gill, (a man whose public conduct, in no one instance that ever came to my knowledge,

1786.
October.

ledge, did credit to his public character) had, by means of his deputy, made a very illegal seizure of the property of a poor boat-keeper in an adjacent harbour. This Son of Poverty was incapable of obtaining redress by any other means than by bringing his cause to a hearing in the Court of Admiralty, where Gill himself presided, but he was too illiterate to plead for himself, nor was Council to be had. His Royal Highness, therefore, most readily and nobly stepped forward, undertook to be his advocate, and actually pleaded his cause; and that, in so forcible a manner, painting in the strongest colours the infamous and illegal proceedings of the principal and his deputy, that Gill condemned the latter in full damages and costs of suit. Thus, by a princely and noble benevolence, an honest, and much injured man was saved from utter ruin.

Wednesd. 4.

I waited on His Excellency John Elliot esquire, the Governour of Newfoundland, to whom I was introduced by Mr. Routh; he invited us both to dine with him on the morrow. I dined to-day in company with some of the officers and young gentlemen of the Merlin at the London Tavern.

A very fine day.

From the 5th
to the 13th.

I dined with the Governor on the fifth, and all the rest of my time while I remained here was most agreeably spent; as I met with the greatest civilities from all the principal people (many of whom I was formerly acquainted with, when I was here in the Guernsey Man of War in the years 1766 and 1768) dining and spending the evening in private families every day. The two last days I spent on board the Echo Sloop of War; the first with the officers; the second with captain Reynolds, who appears to be in every sense of the word, a Gentleman; and, in my opinion, nothing can be a stronger proof of it, than the universal terms of attachment and approbation in which his officers constantly spoke of him.

When

When a captain of a Man of War unites the gentleman with the officer, he will always advance to the utmost, both the honor and interest of his king and country; for he not only attaches every man under his command to the service, but also to himself; consequently he is never deserted in time of action, or in other service of danger. Such men are seldom known to want courage, and are never above hearing the opinions of their officers on all points of consequence; but those who behave in a tyrannical and ungentleman-like manner, are sure to disgust every man with the service, who is unfortunate enough to be under their command, and to drive those of spirit and independence out of it. And as they are obeyed with fear and hatred only, they are often deserted, when in most need of support.

1786.
October.

I was astonished to observe the difference between the manners of the inhabitants, and also the face of the country now, and what they were when I was here formerly. Many elegant houses are built; the merchants live comfortably, and even luxuriously; the numbers of settlers are greatly increased; abundance of horses are kept; the country is cleared, and under cultivation for a great distance from the town; great plenty of potatoes, barley, oats, &c. are grown; and the crops appear to be as fine, as the same sort of soil would produce in England.

General Benedict Arnold (who lately came here from New Brunswick in a cutter of his own) and I having hired the cabin of the brig John, belonging to Tinmouth, John Bartlet owner and master, embarked on board of that vessel at two o'clock this afternoon; as did likewise the general's servant, and a hundred and eleven discharged fishermen, exclusive of the ship's company, consisting of ten men; making in the whole a hundred and twenty-four. We laid in for our own use, two live sheep, several head of poultry, plenty of vegetables, and good store of every

Thursday 19.
Wind
N. moderate.

1786.
 October.

Sunday 22. every other article which we thought requisite for our passage to England. Nothing material happened, till Sunday the twenty second, when a hard gale of wind came on; however, we bore the violence of it tolerably well till ten o'clock the next night, when our bolt-sprit was carried away. This was soon followed with the loss of the fore-mast, and main-mast; the tiller went next; two of the deadlights were beat out; the taff-rael carried away; some casks of water, coals, and in short every thing washed off the quarter-deck; our sheep were drowned in the long-boat; and our poultry, together with all our vegetables, except the potatoes which were in the cabin, were washed over-board. The wreck of the bolt-sprit and fore-mast, by the lee rigging not being cut, still hung to us; and, the vessel being forced over them, they kept beating under the bottom for seven hours: when, by the spirited exertions of the mate, they were cut away. Never did I experience such a night; the sea ran incredibly high; it blew most tremendously; we expected, that the sea would have beat the vessel to pieces, and feared every instant, that she would be bulged by the wreck, and sink with us. At length day-light came, but it still continued to blow so hard, that nothing more could be done, than to set up a top-gallant-mast abaft, lash it to the timber-heads, and hoist a stay-sail to it, to keep the vessel some what steadier. We were then but four hundred and ninety five miles from St. John's; and, as we judged it impossible to get back there, by reason of the prevalence of the westerly winds, we determined on proceeding towards England; we also intended to quit the vessel, if we should be so fortunate as to fall in with any other, which would take us on board. The day following we began to get up jury-masts, but it was five days before we completed that business, and were very badly rigged at last, having only the main boom for a fore-mast; a top-mast for a main-mast; with a pole

Monday 23.

Tuesday 24.

Wednesday 25.

pole of firewood on it for a top-mast, and a top-gallant-mast abaft, to keep her nearer to the wind. Some days after, we made a short mast of planks, and stepped it through a hole cut in the quarter-deck, by way of a mizzen-mast. Our sails were very few, and those both old and bad; nor had we any to replace them, in case they gave out. We examined the quantity of water and provisions, and went to an allowance of three half pints for each passenger, and double that quantity for the ship's company. But twelve days after, we reduced the passengers to a pint of water, and the ship's company to a quart. We had scarcely any remission for hard gales of wind, from south-east to south south-west, for five weeks, which drove us into the latitude of $56^{\circ}-15'$ north, which is quite out of the track of all shipping, nor could we fetch any land as the wind then was, except Iceland or Greenland; and those countries were locked up in frost and darkness. At last, to our no small joy, on Monday the twenty seventh of November, it pleased God to send us a fine north-west wind, which continued fair for us during the rest of the voyage. On Thursday the thirtieth we struck soundings in sixty-five fathoms of water, between Cape Clear and Scilly; and there saw a dismasted, and abandoned vessel. We sent our boat on board her, but got only a few kegs of water; her provisions and sails having been all taken out. She was the Hopewell from Newfoundland, laden with dry fish, and belonged to Poole. Our allowance of water was doubled to-day; the next day, it was encreased to three pints; and we saw another vessel upon a wind far to leeward. On Saturday the second of December, we saw several vessels ahead, and one on our starboard quarter which came up with, and spoke us; she was a small schooner from Twillingate, in Newfoundland, to Poole; had been out twenty four days, and had met with no other, than westerly and north-west winds. She belonged to Mr. Hezekiah Guy, who was formerly a fer-

VOL. III. F f vant

1786.
November.

Monday 27.
N. W.
smart.

December.
Friday 1.

Saturday 2.

1786.
November.
Sunday 3.

Wind
S. S. W.
hard.

vant of mine, and was commanded by a brother of his. I desired him to make a report of me, on his arrival at Poole. At three o'clock in the afternoon, we had the pleasure to get sight of the land, from the Landsend to the Lizzard. The wind veered southerly in the night, and blew hard; and at day break we had the mortification to find a very thick fog, accompanied by a heavy gale of wind dead on the shore; but at nine o'clock, judging that we were abreast of the start; a full council was called, to determine what we should do, when every man, except general Arnold, unanimously concluded, that it would be better to put before the wind and make the land at all events, than to keep the sea in our crippled state, as we did not think it possible to clear Portland; in which case, we must run on shore in the night. Having made our election, we bore away; and never did I see so much anxiety in the countenances of men, as appeared in every one on board; for every minute we expected to see a rocky shore not far distant, and most likely to run upon it. At two in the afternoon the fog cleared away, and we then got sight of Berry Head, with Tor Bay right a head. A frantic joy now pervaded every one, almost to madness, and continued for near an hour; by which time, we had four fishing-boats from Brixham along-side, and in a short time, all the passengers, except general Arnold and his servant, got into them and went on shore; leaving the vessel safe at an anchor in Babicam Bay. At six o'clock I landed at Brixham, and regaled myself on a luxurious and plentiful dish of beef-steakes; which was the first good meal I had made, since the commencement of our misfortunes. Here I learned that great numbers of vessels, particularly Newfoundlanders, had been lost, and others greatly damaged in the late gales; one belonging to this port, got in here this morning, a greater wreck than we were; having lost her masts and nine men; all of whom had been washed over-board, when her masts were carried away.

I remained

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

219

I remained at Brixham till Tuesday the fifth, when I hired a single-horse chair, (no chaise being to be had) and went to Tinmouth; where I found the John safe arrived, and a Newfoundland vessel, which attempted to come in on Sunday night, on shore upon the beach at the mouth of the harbour. On Wednesday I got my baggage on shore, and was informed by the mate, that, at such times as I was upon deck general Arnold through the medium of his servant, had stolen most of the wine, which belonged to us both, and had sold it to the sailors for water; which he kept for his own use. Be that as it may, the facts were these; on examining the lockers, only one bottle of wine was left, although there ought to have been more; and there were nine bottles of water, not one drop of which I knew of. A few days after we were reduced to a pint of water, the general's servant offered to purchase from the sailors, two bottles for me; the price of which was to be a dollar in money; I readily consented to give that price, and one bottle was delivered the next day; but I could never get the other until Friday last, when I had no occasion for it; and as I had, for a long time past, observed the general to have great abundance of water, there is very great reason to believe the mate's report to be a true one.

On the seventh I went in a chaise to Exeter, and on the eighth took a passage in the mail coach to Blandford; from whence I went that night to Poole in a chaise, and arrived at Mr. Lester's house at eight o'clock. He had heard of me from Mr. Guy, but, the letter which I wrote to him from Brixham having not yet appeared, he had concluded that we were cast away on Sunday last, and that all hands had perished. I continued at Poole till the sixteenth, when I went to Wimbourne; the next evening I set out for London in the Poole mail coach, and arrived there at nine o'clock on the morning of the eighteenth.

1786.
December.
Tuesday 5.

Wednes. 6.

Thursday 7.

Friday 8.

Saturday 16.

Sunday 17.

Monday 18.

1786.

Soon after my arrival in London, I made application to my assignees for restitution of the goods which they had attached; yet although I very clearly convinced them, that they were the property of Mr. Collingham and myself, and had been honestly obtained, and that Noble and Pinson could not possibly have any claim on them, they refused to restore them. I threatened them with law; and they proposed arbitration; to which I consented. But they afterwards found a pretence for refusing to sign the bonds, which forced me to assign my part (only one hoghead of oil) to Mr. Collingham, and then, as his agent, to serve William Pinson with a copy of a writ. My assignees defended the action; they put the trial off twice, and attempted to do it a third time; but I frustrated their intentions; and when the cause came to a hearing, the great Erskine himself was obliged to declare that he had not a word to say in defence of his client. In consequence of which, Mr. Collingham obtained a verdict for full damages and costs of suit, a circumstance not to the honour of those who endeavoured to deprive him of his property. I was, however, above two hundred pounds out of pocket, by the expences which I had been at: yet, as I had obtained a perfect cure of my sciatica and had prevented my partner from being shamefully wronged, I thought the money had been well applied.

Perhaps it may not be displeasing to the reader, if I here attempt a short Natural History of the country, and add such remarks as my very confined abilities have enabled me to make.

Labrador is a large peninsula, joined at the isthmus to Canada, which, together with Hudson's Bay, bounds it on the west; on the north are Hudson's Straits; the Atlantic Ocean on the east; and the Straits of Bell Isle, and the Gulph of St. Laurence on the south.

The

The face of the whole country, at least all those parts we are at present acquainted with, are very hilly; and in most parts mountainous. The south coast has great appearance of fertility from the sea, but a close inspection discovers the soil to be poor, and the verdure to consist only of coarse plants, which are well adapted to the support and nourishment of deer and goats, but do not appear proper for horses, kine, or sheep. There is no doubt but cultivation would produce good grass of different kinds, and that grazing farms might be established; they would however, be attended with too much trouble and expence to have them on a large scale; as it would be difficult to fence against the white-bears and wolves, and all kinds of cattle must be housed for nine months in the year. Corn might possibly be raised about the heads of the deepest bays, and in the interior parts of the country; but the few experiments which I made in my gardens failed of success; for the ears were singed by the frost before the grain ripened.

1786.

All the east coast, as far as I went and by what I could learn from the Esquimaux, exhibits a most barren and iron-bound appearance; the mountains rise suddenly out of the sea, and are composed of a mass of rocks, but thinly covered in spots with black peat earth; on which grow some stunted spruces, *empetrum nigrum*, and a few other plants, but not sufficient to give them the appearance of fertility; such lands therefore are always denominated Barrens.

As some compensation for the poverty of the soil, the sea, rivers, and lakes abound in fish, fowl, and amphibious creatures. No country is better furnished with large, convenient, and safe harbours, or supplied with better water; for rivers, brooks, lakes, pools, and ponds are every where to be met with
in.

1786.

in great abundance. And I cannot help observing here, that the swelled throats, which the inhabitants of many Alpine countries are subject to, are occasioned by the mineral particles which the waters imbibe in their passage down certain hills, and not to the effect of snow-water; since no such complaints are to be found in Labrador, where genuine springs are so scarce, that I may venture to affirm, nineteen parts out of twenty of the waters in that country, are the product of the winter snows.

All along the face of the east coast, and within the many capacious bays which indent it, are thousands of islands of various sizes, on which innumerable multitudes of eider-ducks, and other water-fowl breed; the very smallest are not without their inhabitants, if the spray of the sea does not fly entirely over them; and the larger ones have generally deer, foxes, and hares upon them: the former will swim out to them, to get clear of the wolves which infest the continent; but the two latter go out upon the ice, and are left upon them when it breaks up in the spring.

All those kinds of fish which are found in the Artic seas, abound on this coast; and the rivers are frequented by great abundance of salmon, and various sorts of sea-trout; pike, barbel, eels, river-trout, and some few other kinds of fresh-water fish are also found in them.

Although, in sailing along this coast, the astonished mariner is insensibly drawn into a conclusion, that this country was the last which God made, and that he had no other view than to throw together there, the refuse of his materials, as of no use to mankind, yet, he no sooner penetrates a few miles into a bay, than the great change, both of the climate and prospects,
alter

alter his opinion. The air then becomes soft and warm; bare rocks no longer appear; the land is thick clothed with timber, which reaches down almost to high-water mark, and is generally edged with grass. Few stout trees are to be met with, until you have advanced a considerable distance and have shut the sea out; for the sea air, most certainly has a very pernicious effect upon the growth of timber, as well as on many other things. The best timber, is generally found near the head of the tide, and by the sides of brooks. My business requiring a great deal of all sorts, and a multitude of rinds, it became necessary for me, in all my ranges through the woods, to keep a very sharp look-out for whatever might be of use; which naturally led me to make observations, on the inclination and course of nature, in the propagation and growth of timber.

Whether it be owing to the climate, or to the soil of this country I will not take upon me to say, but the fact is, that nature is disposed to clothe the ground with spruces and firs; intermixing a few larches, birch, and aspens sparingly, along the edges of those woods which grow adjoining to the shores of the bays, rivers, brooks, and ponds; where only, they arrive at any degree of perfection. Although abundance of larches will grow upon the sides of the barren hills along the sea-coast, yet I never saw one, in such situations, which was of any value. If, through the carelessness of those who make fires in the woods or by lightning, the old spruce woods are burnt down, Indian-tea is generally the first thing which comes up; currants follow next, and after them, birch. As the plants of birch commonly spring up within three or four feet of each other, they are soon drawn up, and make most excellent hoops; about which time, the spruces and firs will be sprung up among them, to the height of two, three, or four feet, when the
Indian.

1786.

Indian-tea and currants will be nearly killed. The birches having now locked their heads so close that the sun cannot penetrate through the foliage and requiring more nourishment than the ground is able to give to each plant, they begin to shew consumptive symptoms, by the under branches dying; and as some few of the stronger ones rob those which are weaker, the latter decay altogether, and what remain grow to pretty stout trees: yet it is almost impossible to find one of them sound, by their not being thinned in proper time, so as to admit the genial rays of the sun, and a free circulation of air, to invigorate and fertilize the earth; and to allow each plant a sufficient portion of land for its support. At length the spruces and firs over-top, and kill the birches; and, when it so happens that they do not stand too thick and the soil suits them, they will arrive at a great size; particularly the white-spruce. Where there is a poverty of soil, and they grow close together, they are black, crabbed, and mossy; consequently of no value: but where the soil is pretty good, if they stand too thick, yet they run clear and tall, and attain substance sufficient for shallop's-oars, skiff's-oars, stage-beams, rafters, longers, and other purposes, for which length is principally required. Had not nature disposed them to shoot their roots horizontally, the adventurers in that country would have found a great difficulty in building vessels of any kind for it is from the root, with part of the trunk of the tree; that most of the timbers are cut; and no others will supply proper stems, and other particular timbers.

When a fire happens on a peat soil, at the end of a very dry summer, the whole of it is burnt away to a great depth; and will not only, produce no good timber again, but also, is both dangerous and troublesome to walk over; for great numbers of large stones and rocks, are then left exposed on the surface, and the Indian-tea, currants, &c. which grow between, often prevent

prevent their being discovered in time to avoid a bad fall: but if the fire happens early in the summer, or when the ground is wet, the soil takes no damage. The burnt woods are also very bad to walk through, until the trees are felled and pretty well gone to decay; but in how many years that will be, I had no opportunity to observe; I know it is not a few, and that it depends on particular circumstances.

1786.

When the woods are left to nature, the growth of the timber is very slow, for I seldom saw even a young tree, which sent forth an annual shoot above six inches in length; in general it was only one. Whereas, I always observed them to grow from twelve to eighteen inches in a year, wherever all the old trees had been felled, and the young ones were left at a considerable distance from each other; they also looked much more healthy and beautiful; which fully proves how absolutely necessary the sun, air, and a sufficient space of ground are to the growth of good timber.

Since my return to England, I have taken particular notice of all the young plantations which I have met with, and I scarcely know one of ten years growth that is not greatly injured, and most of those which are older totally ruined, by not being sufficiently and timely thinned; few of them in truth have ever been thinned at all. Every one will say "Plant thick; and afterwards thin." But where is the man who has not forgot the latter injunction? I must confess I do not know him: for not one of those few whom I have observed to thin, either began in time, or did it sufficiently when he did begin. I must therefore suppose, that if all persons who plant, would take care never to place a timber-tree, or suffer one to stand nearer to another than the diameter of the spread of its own branches, from the outer branch of itself to the outer branch of its next neighbour,

1788.

with the intermediate space filled up with birch, ash, or other pole-wood, (which should be regularly hagged in a certain term of years proportioned to their growth) the best timber which the soil could produce, would most likely be obtained; the plantations would become beautiful, magnificent, and valuable; there would be a constant succession of excellent covert for game, and an annual income to defray the expence. And as a fir fallow is of all others the most deplorable, I would advise a mixture of oaks to succeed the firs, not only to render the assemblage more beautiful, but for the benefit of the navy in particular, and posterity in general.

Labrador produces but seven sorts of trees which are worthy of that appellation: viz. black, white, and red spruce, larch, silver fir, birch, and aspen; at least, if there be any others, they must grow on the confines of Canada. Those next in size, are willow, mountain ash, and cherry; the two former grow up in many stems, as if from old stools, and I never saw one thicker than a good hedge-stake; but the latter is a single standard, and I believe very scarce; for I met with them by the side of one hill only, where they stood in good plenty, and were about seven or eight feet high, but not more than three inches in circumference; the fruit was small, tasteless, and nearly all stone. The rest are mere shrubs; they are the alder, osier, dog-berry, baked-pears, juniper, currants, raspberries, with a few others, and I once, if not twice, saw a small gooseberry-bush. The fruits consist of various kinds of berries, viz. currants, raspberries, partridge-berries, empetrum nigrum, baked-apples, baked-pears, whortle-berries of two sorts, cranberries, and a small berry which grows in a gravelly or sandy soil, the plant of which resembles that of the strawberry, each producing but a single fruit, which is of a bright pink colour, granulated like a mulberry, and has a delicious flavour; they are but scarce on
those

those parts of the east coast which I was upon, for I met with them on a few spots only in the neighbourhood of Sandwich Bay, but at L'ance a Loup they were more abundant; and there also, I saw tolerable plenty of scarlet strawberries, which were the only ones I ever observed in that country.

1786.

As to plants, since I am no botanist, I shall beg leave to say no more of them, than that I believe there is no very great variety, and but few, if any, which are not to be met with, in other northern countries.

The only vegetables which I found fit to eat, were alexander (or wild celery,) fathen, scurvy-grass, the young leaves of the osier, and of the ground-whortleberry; Indian-sallad, red-docks, and an alpine plant, which the rein-deer are very fond of. Fathen, however is no where to be met with, but where the ground has been dug.

The soil is mostly of a light kind, yet clay is common to be met with in most harbours, and in the beds of rivers, below high-water mark; though I met with a spot of strong, blue clay by the side of Hooppole Cove in St. Lewis's Bay, on which grew good birch and other trees.

That the mountains in Labrador contain some kinds of ores, I make no doubt; but none have yet been discovered, except that of iron which I believe is in great plenty, since iron-stone is very common along most of the shores; and I met with several small springs, which had a weak chalybeate taste, and tinged the ground red. Nor is there any great chance of ores being found, unless it should appear to the day, by the side of some cliff; most of which founder more or less every spring, by the crevices in the rocks filling with the drainage

1786.

of the earth, and by the expansive power of the frost acting like so many wedges all the winter; in consequence of which many tons of rocks fall down as soon as the ice is thawed. White spar is very common; and several samples of that beautiful one called Labrador spar, has been picked up by the Esquimaux, of which there is one large piece in the Leverian Museum: but have not yet been able to learn, that any but detached pieces, have been met with; all of which were picked up upon the land-wash.

The birds of that country, I presume, are common to most of those which border upon the arctic circle, they are the white-tail eagle, falcons, hawks, and owls of various kinds; raven, white-grouse, ptarmigan, sprucegame, whistling-curlew, grey-plover, various kinds of sandpipers, and other waders; geese, ducks of various sorts, shags, gulls, divers of various sorts, swallows, martins, some few species of small birds, snipes, and doves; but the two last are very scarce, for I do not recollect ever seeing more than five snipes and two doves. It is rather singular, that nothing of the heron kind ever visit that country, since the fresh-waters are so abundantly stocked with trout, and I have seen bitterns in Newfoundland.

The beasts, are bears both white and black (of the latter I am told, there are two kinds, one of which have a white ring round their necks, and the Esquimaux say, "They are very ferocious," but I never saw one of them, or even a skin) reindeer, wolves, wolverines, foxes of various kinds, viz. black, silver, cross, yellow, white, and blue; martens, lynxes, otters, mink, beavers, musquash, racoons, hares, rabbits, and moles. There may be other kinds, but they did not come within my observation.

The

The native inhabitants are two distinct nations of Indians; Mountaineers and Esquimaux. The Mountaineers are tall, thin, and excellent walkers; their colour greatly resembles that of our gypsies; probably occasioned, by their being constantly exposed to the weather and smokey whigwhams. In features they bear a strong resemblance to the French, which is not to be wondered at, since they have had an intercourse with the Canadians for so many years, that there are few, I believe, who have not some French blood in them. These people inhabit the interior parts of the country, which they traverse by the assistance of canoes, covered with birch-rinds, in the summer; and of rackets, or snow-shoes, in the winter. Their weapons are guns and bows; the latter are used only to kill moor-game, but their chief dependance is on the gun, and they are excellent marksmen; particularly with single ball. They are wonderfully clever at killing deer, otherwise they would starve; and when they are in a part of the country, in the winter time, where deer are scarce, they will follow a herd by the spot, day and night, until they tire them quite down; when they are sure to kill them all. I must not be understood literally, that they take no rest all that time, for, if the night is light enough, they rest only four or five hours, then pursue again; which space of time, being too short for the deer to obtain either food or rest, they are commonly jaded out by the fourth day. The Indians paunch and leave them, then go back to their families, return immediately with bag and baggage, and remain there until they have eaten them all; when, if they have not provided another supply elsewhere, they look out a fresh. But when deer are plentiful, they are quickly provided with food without much trouble, for, as two or three families usually go together in the winter time, some post themselves to leeward of the herd, while others go to windward.

1786.

ward, and drive them down; by which means, it seldom happens that they all escape. When they have good success among the deer, they also kill most furs; for then, they have leisure to build, and attend to deathfalls, in which they kill foxes and martens. Porcupine hunting is an employment assigned to the women, and is a good resource, where there are strong, fir woods.

Beavers they can do nothing at in the winter, on account of the frost, but they kill numbers of them in the spring and autumn; and even all the summer through: but one good English furrier will kill more than four Indians, where those animals are numerous. They kill beavers by watching for, and shooting them; or, by staking their houses; the method of doing which, I will endeavour to explain: If the pond, where the beaver house is, be not capable of being drawn dry, they cut a hole through the roof of the house into the lodging, to discover the angles; they then run stakes through at the edge of the water, where the house is always soft, parallel to each other, across each angle, and so near together that no beaver can pass between. The stakes being all fitted in their places they draw them up to permit the beavers to return into the house, (the hole on the top being covered up so close as not to admit any light) and then hunt with their dogs, backwards and forwards, round the edges of the pond, to discover where they have hid themselves under the hollow banks; taking especial care, not to go near the house, until they can find them no longer any where else. They then approach it very cautiously, replace the stakes with the utmost expedition, throw the covering off the hole, and kill them with spears made for the purpose. When they have a canoe, they will drive the pond in the manner already described, without disturbing the house; and, when they suppose the beavers are all in, they place

place a strong net round it; then making an opening, they kill them as they strike out of the house. They will also place a net across a contraction in the pond, where there happens to be one, and kill them there, in the course of driving. But, as it is seldom that the whole crew or family are killed by these means, hermit beavers are always observed to be most numerous in those parts of the country which are frequented by Indians. The Mountaineers are also very dexterous in imitating the call of every bird and beast, by which they decoy them close to their lurking-places. And as the destruction of animals is their whole study, there is not one, whose nature and haunts they are not perfectly well acquainted with: insomuch, that one man will maintain himself, a wife, and five or six children in greater plenty, and with a more regular supply than any European could support himself singly, although he were a better shot.

As these people never stay long in a place, consequently they never build houses, but live the year round in miserable whigwhams; the coverings of which, are deer-skins and birch rinds: the skins which they use for this purpose, as well as for clothes; are tained, to take off the hair, then washed in a lather of brains and water, and afterwards dried and well rubbed: but for winter use, they will also have jackets of beaver, or deer-skins, with the hair on. As to the morals of these people, I cannot speak much in praise of them, for they are greatly addicted to drunkenness and theft. They profess the Romish Religion; but know no more of it, than merely to repeat a prayer or two, count their beads, and see a priest whenever they go to Quebec.

The Esquimaux being a detachment from the Greenlanders, or those from them, any attempt of mine to describe them, would be impertinent; since that has already been done by
much.

1786.

much abler pens. I will therefore content myself with saying, they are the best tempered people I ever met with, and most docile: nor is there a nation under the sun, with which I would sooner trust my person and property; although, till within these few years, they were never known to have any intercourse with Europeans, without committing theft or murder, and generally both.

The Climate is remarkably healthy, as an attentive reader must observe in perusing my journal. The winters are very long and severe, but the cold is of a pleasant kind; never causing a person to shiver, as it does in England; neither could I ever observe, that the sudden, and great transitions which are so often experienced, had any bad effect on the constitution; nor do I know of one endemical complaint. Agues I never heard of, although Physicians tell us, "They are caused, by stagnate waters and too much wood" both of which there are in the greatest abundance there. A few miles from the sea, the weather, in the summer time, is quite warm, and the air has a remarkable softness in it; but the multitudes of moschetos and sand-flies are intolerable grievances. On the sea coast, the air is much cooler, and it is very raw and cold indeed, when the wind comes in from the ocean; occasioned by the prodigious quantities of ice so immediately contiguous to the coast, whereby the water itself is always in a chilled state. Were it not for the immense quantity of fresh water, which is continually running into the sea from the rivers, brooks, and drainage of the land, caused by the melting of the incredible quantity of snow which falls in the course of the winter, that coast would long since have been inaccessible to ships; for the summers are neither long, nor hot enough to dissolve the ice: whereas, these waters raise the surface of the sea so much higher than that which lies nearer to the equinoctial line, that they
occasion

occasion a constant current to the southward; by which means the ice is dragged along into a warmer climate, where it is dissolved.

1786.

The immense islands of ice, which are daily to be seen near the coast of Labrador, can be formed in the following manner only. The sea in the extreme north, is of such a depth, that navigators have often not been able to find the bottom with a line of an hundred fathoms, even close to the shore; the land is very high, and many parts of the shore are perpendicular cliffs; the face of the coast being greatly broken, numbers of bays and coves are formed thereby: and those are defended from any swell rolling into them from the sea, by the prodigious quantity of flat, low ice, which almost continually covers that part of the ocean, and which, it may be presumed, prevents those bays and coves from breaking up for one, two, or more years together. The severe frost of one winter will form flat ice upon them, of an incredible thickness; that ice is deeply covered with the snows which are continually falling, and a thousand times more is drifted upon it from the adjoining land, until the accumulation is beyond all conception. On the return of summer, the sun and rains cause the snow to become wet and shrink together; when the frost from beneath, striking up through the whole mass, consolidates it into a firm body of ice. In this manner it keeps continually accumulating until the adjoining sea gets clearer of drift ice than usual, when a gale of wind happening from the southward, sends in such a swell as rips up the whole, and divides it into many pieces, resembling stupendous white rocks, which are slowly dragged to the southward by the current. As several of those islands may be some years before they arrive in a climate that is capable of dissolving them, it is more than probable, that in the mean time,

VOL. III. H h they

1786.

they gain more in the course of each winter, than they lose in the intermediate summer. When they have advanced some distance to the southward, they thaw so much faster under water than they do above it, that they lose their equilibrium, upset, and fall in pieces; otherwise, I verily believe that some of them would drive almost to the equinoctial line, before they were entirely dissolved.

The jam-ice is formed upon the coast, by the freezing of the water on the surface of the sea, and by the snow which falls into it, and is driven together by the wind, until it is ten or twelve feet thick, and cemented, in the course of the winter, by the penetrating power of the frost; which, having formed the surface into a solid body, strikes through it, and acts with piercing vigour equally on what ever it touches below; and the water, at that time being as cold as possible to remain in a fluid state, gives but little resistance to the action of the frost. I am confirmed in this opinion, from having had the new ice cut through to creep for seal-nets, when we have found several feet of soft lolly underneath; all of which has been cemented into firm ice before it broke up in the following spring. The breaking up of Baffin's Bay, Hudson's Bay, the bays in Labrador, and the tickles between the numerous islands, all contribute their quota; and the sea is so completely subdued by it some certain winters, that I am of opinion, there is not a drop of clear water to be met with any where between Spotted Island and Iceland; nor on the north-west side of that line: for I have known gales of wind to blow dead on the shore, and to last for three days, yet the ice which joined to the land, had no more motion, than the rocks to which it was frozen; that was scarce possible to have happened, had there been any open water to windward.

Dewe

Dews are so little known in this country, that I seldom observed any, unless there had been a fog in the night; and, during every hot day in the summer, a vapour appears to skim along the surface of all open grounds, which resembles that of an intense, red hot fire, and prevents the distinguishing of an object at a distance. I do not recollect to have observed the same in England.

1786.

During the summer, travelling by land to any distant place, is not only very unpleasant, but it is almost impracticable. It must be performed on foot; the traveller must carry his provisions, hatchet, and what other things he has occasion for upon his back; his course will be continually interrupted by rivers, lakes, or large ponds; he will find the woods intolerably hot; he will find the ground, almost every where, give way under his feet, as if he were walking upon a bed of sponge; and he will be incessantly tormented by millions of flies. But it is excellent walking in the winter, with a pair of rackets; and there is no obstruction from water, as all waters are firmly frozen. The Esquimaux make use of a long sled, about twenty-one feet by fourteen inches, the sides of which are made of two-inch plank, about a foot broad; the under edges are shod with the jaw-bone of a whale, a quarter of an inch thick, fastened on with pegs made out of the teeth of the sea-cow; across the upper edges, are placed broad, thin battens to fit and stow their baggage upon. They yoke a number of stout dogs to this sled, and travel at the rate of six or seven miles an hour upon ice, or barren hills: but they cannot go into the woods, for the dogs would not only bog in the snow there, but the sled would sink too deep, and be always getting foul of the young trees. The Mountaineer method is the only one adapted for the interior parts of the country: their sleds are made of two thin boards of birch; each about six

1786.

inches broad, a quarter of an inch thick, and six feet long: these are fastened parallel to each other by slight battens, sewed on with thongs of deer-skin; and the foremost end is curved up to rise over the inequalities of the snow. Each individual who is able to walk, is furnished with one of these; but those for the children are proportionably less. On them they stow all their goods, and also their infants; which they bundle up very warm in deer-skins. The two ends of a leather thong are tied to the corners of the sled; the bright, or double part of which is placed against the breast, and in that manner it is drawn along. The men go first, relieving each other in the lead by turns; the women follow next, and the children, according to their strength, bring up the rear; and, as they all walk in rackets, the third or fourth person finds an excellent path to walk on, let the snow be ever so light.

The businesses hitherto carried on by the English, are the same with those on the island of Newfoundland. The exports are codfish, salmon, oil, whalebone, and furs; but the latter are much superior to any of the same kind which are killed upon that island, and few parts of the world produce better.

Notwithstanding the many disadvantages, which that country labours under, from poverty of soil, short summers, long winters, and severe frosts, yet I am clear, that art and good management are capable of making great improvements; and if the observations which I made on the effects of certain manures, in that country and Newfoundland, can be of any use in England, I shall think my time well bestowed in communicating them.

In one garden which I made, where the ground was a collection of sheer, fine gravel, without a particle of soil that I could

could perceive, the first crop was, what I thought a very fair one; but at the end of the summer, I had a quantity of rotten sea-weed dug in. The following summer, to prevent the ground being so much dried up as it had been the preceding one, I transplanted cabbages, cauliflowers, and lettuces, when very young, and carefully covered the whole of the ground between them, with fresh sea-weed, which had a most excellent effect; for, by that means, there was a constant moisture preserved, and the plants arrived at great perfection.

1786.

In another garden, where the soil was a hot, fine sand, the first year's crop was nothing to boast of; but, as I carried on a great salmon-fishery at that place, I fallowed part of it the following summer, and covered it with the entrails of the salmon, which contain abundance of fat; in the course of three years, by manuring it in that manner, the sand was absolutely become too strong and adhesive.

All the sealing-posts now exhibit a very different appearance from what they originally did, from the great quantity of oil that has been spilt upon the ground every spring, and the putrefaction of the seals' carcases in the summer.

On landing in the harbour of Catalina, on my last voyage from Trinity to Labrador, I observed a luxuriance of herbage, which I did not suppose the soil, in that part of the world capable of producing; but on a closer inspection I found, the extent of that fertility was confined to those places on which fish had formerly been cured; some small degree of verdure appeared on the adjoining land, which I knew must have been much trampled on; but beyond that the earth exhibited its original barren state. I was consequently led into a belief, that

1786.

that the brine, which drained out of the fish when they were first spread, was the cause of so great an alteration: and I was confirmed in this opinion, on my arrival at Conch; where I found but few of the former fishing-rooms occupied, and all the rest bearing a burden of fine grass, which would not have disgraced the best meadows in England; while the surrounding land still remained as barren, as any other parts of the island.

All the old encampments of the Esquimaux, point themselves out to you on sailing along the shore. And the south-west point of Great Island, on which I had a cod-fishery for three successive summers, is now covered with grass, where nothing but heath formerly grew.

My garden in Isthmus Bay, which the reader would observe, produced excellent crops the first year, by being manured with sea-weed and offals of fish; and also by mixing a greater portion of the barren sand that lay underneath, among the peat soil on the surface, it has since, I have been informed, brought every thing to a degree of perfection, which had never been seen in that part of the world, in any former year.

Hence it appears to me, that nothing can so effectually improve and alter the nature of hot, barren sand, as unctuous, animal manures; since, by binding it, the moisture is retained much longer; and more food is obtained for the plants which are grown upon it. But the worst of it is, that such manures are to be had in England, but in small quantities only, and at a great expence, unless the refuse of the whale's fat, after the oil has been extracted, will have the same effect; but I should reject the skin, as a substance not likely to answer any good purpose. For the same reasons that I would recommend unctuous

THE SIXTH VOYAGE.

239

tuous manures to dry sand land, I would not attempt to put them upon strong soils, lest they should become too adhesive.

1786.

The black peat, or car soil, I should suppose, would receive great benefit from an admixture of barren sand, assisted by the produce of the fold yard. But, as in England, that kind of land generally lies so low as to be very difficult to drain, little is to be expected from it, unless that can effectually be done.

END OF THE SIXTH VOYAGE.



A DIARY



A D I A R Y

O F

FARENHEIT'S THERMOMETER,

Taken at RANGER LODGE, Lat. $52^{\circ} 18'$ North. Lon. $53^{\circ} 39'$ West, in the years 1770 and 1773. At CHARLES HARBOUR, Lat. $52^{\circ} 18'$ North. Lon. $53^{\circ} 29'$ West, in the year 1774. At CARIBOU CASTLE, Lat. $53^{\circ} 48'$ North. Lon. $56^{\circ} 47'$ West, in the years 1777 and 1778. And in ISTHMUS BAY, Lat. $53^{\circ} 47'$ North. Lon. $56^{\circ} 30'$ West, in the years 1785 and 1786. It was out of doors in the shade, and was generally observed at day-light in the Morning, when highest in the Afternoon, and after dark at Night.

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1770. Sept. 15		84		1773. Nov. 14	$\frac{0}{2}$	$\frac{0}{2}$	9	1774. Nov. 24	13		20
Nov. 2	16	36		15		13		25	17		19
21	43			16	46			26	15		24
23		38		17		46		27	28		29
Dec. 9		$\frac{0}{6}$		1773. Nov. 16	27		23	28	26		21
10	$\frac{0}{16}$			17	25		28	29	12		20
14	$\frac{0}{7}$			18	28		28	30	25		32
15	$\frac{0}{25}$			19	25		27	Dec. 1	32		37
16		5		20	24		11	2	32		25
23	36	32		21	$\frac{0}{6}$		2	3	15		17
1773. Nov. 12	49	49	49	22	2		4	4	14	24	
13				23	6		9	5	15		15

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1774. Dec. 6	4		5	1777. Oct. 11	28	29	32	1777. Nov. 13	37	33	30
7	20		10	12	36	39	32	14	24	26	22
8	1		10	20		39	31	15	21	19	13
9	0		3	21	28	34	28	16	7	19	5
10	$\frac{5}{5}$	7		22	29	35	31	17	6	11	9
11	18		22	23	24	40	34	18	6	11	7
12	29	7		24	25	36	31	19	0	11	11
13	$\frac{5}{5}$		$\frac{0}{7}$	25	29	36	33	20	2	11	5
14	$\frac{0}{15}$		$\frac{0}{3}$	26	36	40	34	21	0	11	21
15	14		19	27	40	40	27	22	32	33	29
16	25		22	28	22	30	25	23	30	30	30
17	18		$\frac{0}{2}$	29	25	30	27	24	30	28	24
18	$\frac{5}{5}$		$\frac{0}{11}$	30	21	30		25	16		24
19	$\frac{0}{21}$		$\frac{0}{13}$	31	33	28	27	26	26		30
20	13		18	Nov. 1	21	16	16	27	31	34	
21	$\frac{0}{8}$		$\frac{0}{7}$	2	16	25	19	28	26	30	
1777 Oct. 1				3	24	29	24	29	30	33	28
2	35	40	35	4	29	37	40	30	16	19	25
3	28	55	38	5	40	43	38	Dec. 2	31	31	32
4	38	42	40	6	31	35	31	3	24	26	20
5	40	44	45	7	34	37	43	4	22	25	24
6	43	48	45	8	30	33	27	5	13	9	7
7	42	38		9	22	27	25	6	$\frac{0}{7}$	$\frac{0}{2}$	$\frac{0}{2}$
8	38	37	34	10	21	25	21	7	$\frac{0}{7}$	2	7
9	28	35	33	11	21	32	36	8	12	12	14
10	35	39	40	12	33	29	33	9	16	14	15

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1777. Dec. 10	2	7	7	1778. Jan. 2	$\frac{0}{18}$	$\frac{0}{9}$	$\frac{0}{14}$	1778. Jan. 24	$\frac{0}{11}$	2	$\frac{0}{4}$
11	10	19	20	3	$\frac{0}{4}$	2	4	25	9	12	9
12	10	10	6	4	9		13	26	$\frac{0}{5}$	8	16
13	$\frac{0}{1}$	14	24	5	4	3		27	14		$\frac{0}{0}$
14	26	29	34	6	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{7}$	$\frac{0}{14}$	28	$\frac{0}{7}$	12	14
15	34	34	26	7	$\frac{0}{10}$	3	$\frac{0}{22}$	29	10	19	7
16	25	20	15	8	$\frac{0}{14}$	8	14	30	$\frac{0}{7}$	$\frac{0}{3}$	5
17	5	13	7	9	16	23	4	31	$\frac{0}{8}$	8	$\frac{0}{8}$
18	$\frac{0}{1}$	$\frac{0}{5}$	5	10	10	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{9}$	Feb. 1	$\frac{0}{18}$	3	15
19	10	19	30	11	3	12	$\frac{0}{2}$	2	11	10	4
20	20	15	10	12	$\frac{0}{20}$	$\frac{0}{1}$	$\frac{0}{11}$	3	$\frac{0}{3}$	5	5
21	4	10	8	13	$\frac{0}{17}$	3	$\frac{0}{8}$	4	$\frac{0}{5}$	$\frac{0}{5}$	$\frac{0}{15}$
22	$\frac{0}{2}$	9	11	14	$\frac{0}{3}$	14	20	5	$\frac{0}{21}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{23}$
23	31	19	8	15	5	19	2	6	$\frac{0}{17}$	6	$\frac{0}{7}$
24	$\frac{0}{16}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{12}$	16	$\frac{0}{9}$	$\frac{0}{7}$	$\frac{0}{10}$	7	$\frac{0}{19}$	3	$\frac{0}{1}$
25	$\frac{0}{4}$	8	10	17	$\frac{0}{25}$	$\frac{0}{14}$	$\frac{0}{20}$	8	$\frac{0}{3}$	19	$\frac{0}{3}$
26	13	13	$\frac{0}{3}$	18	$\frac{0}{16}$	$\frac{0}{5}$	3	9	$\frac{0}{15}$	14	$\frac{0}{5}$
27	$\frac{0}{1}$		$\frac{0}{10}$	19	0	1	$\frac{0}{8}$	10	$\frac{0}{8}$	18	14
28	$\frac{0}{16}$	$\frac{0}{5}$	$\frac{0}{16}$	20	$\frac{0}{23}$	$\frac{0}{15}$	$\frac{0}{23}$	11	9		15
29	$\frac{0}{21}$	5	14	21	$\frac{0}{22}$	16	15	12	11	12	$\frac{0}{7}$
30	14	1		22	15	21	20	13	36	42	48
31	$\frac{0}{14}$	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{12}$	23	33	38	19	14	41	37	45
1778. Jan. 1	$\frac{0}{14}$	$\frac{0}{12}$	$\frac{0}{14}$					15	35		32

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1778. Feb. 16	41		20	1778. Mar. 10	$\frac{0}{16}$	20	16	1778. April 4	1	34	20
17	9	19	12	11	10	18	$\frac{0}{2}$	5	4	30	19
18	10		$\frac{0}{4}$	12	$\frac{0}{12}$	15	4	6	1		21
19	10	$\frac{0}{1}$	$\frac{0}{15}$	13	$\frac{0}{10}$	27	16	7	12		17
20	$\frac{0}{12}$		$\frac{0}{14}$	14	17	16	$\frac{0}{4}$	8	20		
21	$\frac{0}{7}$		$\frac{0}{6}$	15	$\frac{0}{4}$	16	6	9		5	
22	$\frac{0}{20}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	6	16	11	14	7	10	$\frac{0}{1}$	56	19
23	15	35	38	17	0	20	10	11	21	57	43
24	35	45	34	18	12	27	14	12	38	64	34
25	32	36	26	19	15	14	14	13	33	59	31
26	8	15	11	20	11	14	19	14	43	59	32
27	21	37	39	21	16	24		15	30	63	38
28	7	14	9	22	31	47	36	16	35	57	40
Mar. 1	$\frac{0}{11}$	25	$\frac{0}{5}$	23	26	22	20	17	35	60	35
2	$\frac{0}{2}$	26	$\frac{0}{5}$	24	26	30	32	18	36	40	37
3	29	31	15	25	25	37	32	19	36	52	38
4	8	16	14	26	32	38	32	20	36	52	41
5	8	14	5	27	27	28	22	21	36	48	35
6	2	8	$\frac{0}{1}$	28	22	31	26	22	35	43	33
7	$\frac{0}{9}$	4	$\frac{0}{4}$	29	23	34	27	23	27	44	34
8	$\frac{0}{24}$	19	$\frac{0}{10}$	30	27	47	28	24	35	46	39
9	$\frac{0}{10}$	8	$\frac{0}{3}$	31	24	47	32	25	33	66	36
				April 1	24	45	34	26	39	62	42
				2	2	34		27	39	43	37
				3	23	27	14	28	37	60	37
								29	37	40	37

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1778. Apr. 30	37	56	40	1778. May 26	38	40	32	1778. June 21	45		44
May 1	37	60	44	27	23	40	32	22	43	67	57
2	40	46	38	28	39	53	44	23	57	69	58
3	33	39	32	29	40	53	37	24	62	68	57
4	33	38	33	30	37	41	35	25	43	47	42
5	32	24	30	31	37	69	61	26	43	52	41
6	32	50	34	June 1	45	63	62	27	61	70	63
7	39	60	35	2	57	63	62	28	43	45	41
8	32	54	36	3	62		62	29	43	49	43
9	30	54	30	4	62	69	55	30	42	50	45
10	30	46	35	5	54	69		July 1	45		46
11	28	58	39	6	54	70	60	2	45	47	42
12	39	52	42	7	52	53	43	3	44	59	46
13	42	55	35	8	43	48		4	47	59	48
14	34	57	45	9	45	62	57	5	41	59	44
15	43	63	46	10	52	69	63	6	44	50	42
16	42	70	41	11	52		63	7	44	63	41
17	40	62	44	12	57	73	64	8	50	69	62
18	42	68	52	13	62	68	56	9	54		
19	44	54	39	14	52	63	51	15		66	45
20	36	48	37	15	48	68		16	45	59	46
21	34		39	16	50		62	17	45	82	69
22	44	59	47	17	62		50				
23	43	61	43	18	52	60	50	1785. Dec. 2	11	7	4
24	39	47	37	19	47	52	49	3	$\frac{0}{3}$		$\frac{0}{15}$
25	36	41	35	20	47		45	4	26	20	16

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1785. Dec. 5	18	17	20	1785. Dec. 29	28	32	27	1786. Jan. 21	10	9	8
6	17	15	11	30	20	18	15	22	3	3	5
7	8	1	$\frac{0}{2}$	31	8	20	30	23	2	6	6
8	$\frac{0}{8}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	1786. Jan. 1	32	34	34	24	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{4}$
9	$\frac{0}{7}$	0	2	2	34	34	32	25	$\frac{0}{4}$	6	9
10	7	8	4	3	30	33	32	26	7	5	1
11	9	20	18	4	32	30	30	27	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{4}$
12	21	22	28	5	28	29	30	28	$\frac{0}{7}$	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{2}$
13	28	23	22	6	29	27	22	29	13	23	3
14	17	8	4	7	15	14	12	30	7	32	19
15	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	2	8	14	16	14	31	26	34	34
16	18	22	24	9	12	16	18	Feb. 1	36	6	3
17	18	12	14	10	14	16	10	2	$\frac{0}{4}$	3	0
18	20	18	12	11	13	9	9	3	0	15	20
19	8	14		12	11	9	6	4	20	21	19
20	10	2	0	13	$\frac{0}{11}$	$\frac{0}{9}$	$\frac{0}{14}$	5	10	10	8
21	$\frac{0}{4}$	$\frac{0}{2}$	$\frac{0}{2}$	14	$\frac{0}{13}$	13	15	6	2	4	8
22	$\frac{0}{5}$	0	$\frac{0}{2}$	15	$\frac{0}{14}$	$\frac{0}{12}$	$\frac{0}{9}$	7	8	31	30
23	$\frac{0}{2}$	4	2	16	$\frac{0}{8}$	$\frac{0}{5}$	$\frac{0}{8}$	8	30	26	22
24	4	8	6	17	$\frac{0}{12}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{10}$	9	20	22	14
25	8	19	26	18	$\frac{0}{12}$	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	10	12	18	13
26	32	32	29	19	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{3}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	11	12	23	24
27	23	26	18	20	$\frac{0}{8}$	0	4	12	28	18	16
28	21	21	20					13	8	12	10
								14	8	12	8

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786. Feb. 15	$\frac{0}{2}$	1	0	1786. Mar. 9	21	29	27	1786. April 3	11	14	14
16	$\frac{0}{6}$	6	6	10	26	30	30	4	10	18	18
17	2	12	2	11	30	33	34	5	25	23	20
18	$\frac{0}{6}$	0	$\frac{0}{4}$	12	32	34	30	6	18	31	26
19	$\frac{0}{2}$	12	10	13	27	29	25	7	26	31	20
20	$\frac{0}{12}$	$\frac{0}{8}$	$\frac{0}{14}$	14	26	36	28	8	22	30	26
21	$\frac{0}{17}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{3}$	15	$\frac{0}{10}$	$\frac{0}{6}$	$\frac{0}{7}$	9	24	33	33
22	$\frac{0}{11}$	$\frac{0}{1}$	0	16	$\frac{0}{6}$	10	7	10	34	34	31
23	$\frac{0}{5}$	3	$\frac{0}{4}$	17	12	22	16	11	31	28	27
24	$\frac{0}{5}$	7	2	18	16	24	18	12	28	32	25
25	$\frac{0}{1}$	4	$\frac{0}{1}$	19	17	26	24	13	19	36	36
26	$\frac{0}{7}$	4	0	20	24	26	21	14	32	38	22
27	$\frac{0}{7}$	3	6	21	18	28	28	15	14	16	15
28	6	16	17	22	25	32	30	16	20	31	28
Mar. 1	26	32	32	23	30	32	32	17	28	32	26
2	32	34	33	24	30	32	32	18	15	25	22
3	32	34	33	25	30	32	31	19	13	36	40
4	30	34	32	26	31	34	31	20	32	39	32
5	31	32	30	27	30	37	31	21	31	46	36
6	25	32	31	28	23	28	22	22	46	32	28
7	20	20	16	29	16	25	19	23	20	31	28
8	14	23	22	30	14	23	17	24	24	33	30
				31	8	20	14	25	31	34	30
				April 1	14	25	24	26	30	32	34
				2	12	24	16	27	30	41	32
								28	30	43	33

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786. Apr. 29	33	36	34	1786 May 25	34	36	35	1786. June 20	41	65	50
30	34	35	34	26	36	50	36	21	48	59	48
May 1	31	35	34	27	45	72	48	22	46	52	48
2	31	30	27	28	38	32	32	23	48	43	45
3	21	33	27	29	32	39	34	24	43	46	44
4	23	34	31	30	30	62	45	25	43	49	45
5	30	35	29	31	38	47	35	26	43	48	42
6	26	40	32	June 1	35	68	54	27	42	55	45
7	28	38	34	2	41	43	34	28	42	69	68
8	31	46	35	3	33	43	35	29	60	78	62
9	28	51	38	4	33	36	32	30	54	68	63
10	38	51	36	5	26	34	32	July 1		68	
11	36	42	32	6	30	43	32	2		62	
12	28	46	29	7	32	50	40	3		50	
13	28	44	32	8	40	50	32	4		58	
14	30	46	35	9	40	50	36	5		46	
15	33	50	36	10	34	62	40	6		46	
16	36	47	32	11	40	43	40	7		56	
17	34	38	32	12	40	46	41	8		79	
18	32	37	33	13	45	64	49	9		68	
19	30	36	29	14	50	70	38	10		68	
20	20	46	34	15	36	36	34	11		60	
21	28	47	31	16	32	36	34	12		62	
22	31	40	30	17	32	61	40	15		72	
23	27	49	31	18	39	59	51	17		66	
24	34	48	35	19	51	62	42	18		56	

Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.	Year and Day.	Morning.	Noon.	Night.
1786 June 19		68		1786. June 23		46		1786. June 26		82	
21		67		24	31	67		27		66	
22		56		25		67		28		56	



LABRADOR:



LABRADOR:

A

POETICAL EPISTLE.

WELL may you, Charles, astonishment exprels
To see my letter in poetic drefs.
How can he, you will say, in Nature's spight,
Who ne'er found time to read, attempt to write?
Write verses too! and words to measure cut!
Unskill'd in cutting, save at Loin or Butt.*
No matter how; a project's in my head,
To write more verses, than I've ever read.
The whim has seiz'd me: now you know my scheme;
And my lov'd LABRADOR shall be my Theme.

VOL. III.

A

The

* In his younger days, the Author had a remarkable good appetite.

The Winter o'er, the Birds their voices tune,
 To welcome in the genial month of June.
 Love crouds with feather'd tribes each little Isle,
 And all around kind Nature seems to smile.
 Now Geese and Ducks and nameless numbers more,
 In social flocks, are found on every shore.
 Their eggs to seek, we rove from Isle to Isle,
 Eager to find, and bear away the spoil:
 These in abundance, every hand picks up,
 And when our toil is o'er, on these we sup.

The Furrier now the Fox and Mart gives o'er,
 To trap the Otter rubbing on the shore.
 The Rein-deer stag, now lean and timid grown,
 In dark recesses, silent feeds alone.
 The Willow's tender leaf, and various plants,
 He fails to find not in those dreary haunts.
 His fearful Hind, now shuns the Wolf's dire wiles,
 And seeks her safety on the neighb'ring Isles;
 Whether in Lakes, or near the Ocean's shore,
 Cleaving the liquid wave, she ventures o'er.
 Now pond'rous grown, she Nature's law obeys,
 And on the ground her tender nursling lays.
 O'er this she watches with maternal care,
 Nor danger dreads, unless fell man comes there;
 (Him, beast of prey, or Rock, or Wave ne'er stops)
 For, mark'd by him, to him a prey she drops.

Fond,

Fond, in the Summer, on young twigs to browse,
 The social Beavers quit their Winter's house.
 Around the Lake they cruise, nor fear mishap,
 And sport unheedful of the Furrier's trap.

The Salmon now no more in Ocean play,
 But up fresh Rivers take their silent way.
 For them, with nicest art, we fix the net;
 For them, the stream is carefully beset;
 Few fish escape: We toil both night and day,
 The Season's short, and Time flies swift away.

The Esquimaux from Ice and Snow now free,
 In Shallops and in Whale-boats go to Sea;
 In Peace they rove along this pleafant shore,
 In plenty live; nor do they wish for more.
 Thrice happy Race! Strong Drink nor gold they know;
 What in their Hearts they think, their Faces shew.
 Of manners gentle, in their dealings just,
 Their plighted promise, safely you may trust.
 Mind you deceive them not, for well they know,
 The Friend sincere, from the designing Foe.
 They once were deem'd a People fierce and rude;
 Their savage hands in Human blood imbru'd;
 But by my care (for I must claim the merit)
 The world now owns that virtue they inherit.

Not a more honest, or more gen'rous Race
 Can bless a Sov'reign, or a Nation grace.
 With these I frequent pass the social day :
 No Broils, nor Feuds, but all is sport and play.
 My Will's their Law, and Justice is my Will ;
 Thus Friends we always were, and Friends are still.
 Not so the Mountaineers, a treach'rous Race ;
 In stature tall, but meagre in the Face.
 To Europeans long have they been known ;
 And all their Vices, these have made their own.
 Not theirs the friendly visit ; nor the feast
 Of social intercourse ; but like brute beast,
 They greedily devour the reeking meal :
 And then get drunk and quarrel, lie, and steal.

The Codfish now in shoals come on the coast,
 (A Fish'ry this, our Nation's chiefest boast)
 Now numerous Caplin croud along the Shore ;
 Tho' great their numbers, yet their Foes seem more :
 Whilst Birds of rapine, hover o'er their Heads,
 Voracious Fish in myriads throng their Beds.
 With these our Hooks we artfully disguise,
 And soon the glutton Cod becomes our Prize.
 Not one stands idle ; each Man knows his post,
 Nor Day, nor Night, a moment must be lost.
 The western Wind of low Ice clears the Sea,
 And leaves to welcome Ships a passage free.

Yet

Yet huge large Ifles of wond'rous bulk remain,
 (To drive off which, the Wind still blows in vain)
 In fize, furpaffing far thy bulk, O Paul!*
 Immeafurably wide, and deep, and tall.
 To Seaward oft' we caft an anxious eye;
 At length th' expected Ship with pleasure fpy.
 Impatient Joy then feizes ev'ry Breaft;
 And till we've boarded her Adieu to reft.
 Eager the News to learn, fróm Friends to hear;
 The long feal'd Letter haftily we tear.—
 The Cargo landed, and the fhip laid by,
 To Fifhing ftraight, the jolly Sailors hie.
 If you love fporting, go to LABRADOR:
 Of Game of various forts, no land has more.
 There you may fuit your Taffe, as you're inclin'd,
 From the fierce White bear to the timid Hind.
 Of Fifhing too, you there may have your fill:
 Or in the Sea, or in the purling Rill.
 Of feather'd Game, variety you'll find,
 And plenty you may kill, if you're not blind.

If in the fhooting Bears, or black or white,
 If in this larger Game, you take delight,
 In fummer time, to fome large Stream repair,
 Yet mind no Salmon-crew inhabit there.

This

* Saint Paul's London.

This savage Tribe, averſe to ſocial joys,
 Frequent thoſe parts, moſt free from Men and noiſe;
 Save, where the Cataract's ſtupendous height,
 Stops the fleet Salmon in their ſportive flight.
 Bears in abundance oft' frequent this place,
 And noble Skins your Victory will grace.
 Of the Black-bear you need not be afraid;
 But killing White ones, is a dangerous Trade.
 In this be cool, and well direct your Lead,
 And take your Aim at either Heart or Head;
 For ſtruck elſewhere, your Piece not level'd true,
 Not long you'll live, your erring hand to rue.
 To kill this Beaſt, the Rifle I like beſt;
 With Elbows on my Knees my Gun I reſt.
 For ſelf-defence, the double Gun I prize,
 Loaded with Shot, directed at his Eyes.

Or would you rather a ſtout Rein-deer kill,
 (July now in) obſerve and climb ſome hill,
 Environ'd by extent of open ground;
 For there the Rein-deer at this time are found.
 Nor walk about, but from a Station watch,
 And ſoon his motions with your Eye you'll catch.
 Be ſteady now; with cautious Eye explore
 The Wind's true quarter, or your ſport is o'er.
 Nor leſs his Eye and Ear demand your care;
 No Beaſt more quick can ſee, more quick can hear.

Yet

Yet oft' his curious eye invites his fate,
 And makes him see his Error when too late.
 With strict Attention all your ground survey;
 To steal up Wind, then take your silent way.
 Shoes with fur soles, the sportsman ought to wear;
 Your lightest footsteps, else, he's sure to hear.
 If unperceiv'd, you've work'd with toil and pain,
 Lie still awhile till you your Breath regain.
 A Deer in feeding looks upon the ground:
 Then to advance the surest time is found.
 When broadside to you, and his Head is down,
 Aim at his Heart, but, and he drops your own.
 Observe, no Ball will kill these Creatures dead,
 Save such, as strike the Spine, the Heart, or Head.
 Struck in those mortal parts, Death quick comes on;
 But wounded elsewhere, sick, he will lie down;
 There let him lie: anon, with cautious tread,
 Steal softly up and shoot him through the head.
 But shou'd it chance the Deer keeps open ground,
 Where, to approach him, shelter is not found,
 And, Night now near, you cannot longer wait,
 Try this device, it may draw on his fate:
 Full to his view, and motionless appear;
 This oft excites him to approach you near.
 He then will stop, to take a careful view;
 Be ready with your Gun, and level true.

If the voracious Wolf shou'd please you more,
 All fandy beaches you must well explore.
 Chiefly, by Lakes, or by a River's side ;
 (In Summer, in the Woods themselves they hide ;)

Be careful not to walk along the Strand,
 But at convenient places there to land.
 His tracts discover'd, seek some snug retreat,
 And patient lie, till with your Game you meet.
 A Wolf alone, is not your only chance ;
 Perhaps a Bear, or Deer may soon advance.
 For various reasons, when the water's low,
 All Beasts along the Shore delight to go.
 If safely hidden, you have naught to mind,
 But, that your Game shan't have you in the wind.

When August comes, if on the Coast you be,
 Thousands of fine Curlews, you'll daily see :
 Delicious Bird! not one with thee can vie!
 (Not rich in plumage, but in flavour high)
 Nor Ortolan, nor Cock, with trail on toast,
 Of high-fed Epicures, the pride and boast!
 Young Geese too now, in numbers croud the shore ;
 Such are the Dainties of our LABRADOR.

If you wou'd wish with Hares to sport awhile,
 You're sure to find them on each barren isle :

But

But shou'd you there, the signs of Foxes trace,
 You Sport is o'er: No Hares frequent that place.
 Grouse, Ptarmigan, and various sorts of Game,
 With Birds and Beasts too tedious here to name,
 You'll find in plenty through the Year to kill;
 No Game-Laws there to thwart the Sportsman's Will!

September comes, the Stag's in season now;
 Of Ven'son, far the Richest you'll allow.
 No Long-legg'd, Ewe-neck'd, Cat-hamm'd, Shambling Brute;
 In him strength, beauty, size, each other suit.
 His branching Horns, majestic to the view,
 Have points (for I have counted) seventy-two.
 But do you think, you'll all this pleasure share,
 And, when fatigu'd, to some good Inn repair;
 There on a Chop, or Steak, in comfort dine,
 And smack your Lips, o'er glass of gen'rous Wine?
 No, no; in this our Land of Liberty,
 Thousands of Miles you'll walk, but no House see.
 When Night comes on, it matters not a Rush,
 Whether you sleep in that, or t'other Bush.
 If Game you've kill'd, your Supper you may eat;
 If not, to-morrow you'll be sharper fet.
 Yourself, both Cook and Chamberlain must be,
 Or neither, Bed, nor Supper will you see.
 Drink you will want not, Water's near at hand;
 Nature's best Tap! and always at Command.

Now Works of various kinds, employ all hands;
 Each to his Post; for no one idle stands.
 The Salmon now we pack; the next our care,
 The Codfish for the Market, to prepare.
 Crews to their Winter-quarters now we send;
 Whilst some, the Firewood fell; Nets, others mend.
 The Furrier now, with care his Traps looks o'er,
 These he puts out in paths, along the Shore,
 For the rich Fox; although not yet in kind,
 His half-price Skin, our Labour's worth we find.
 And when the Beaver lands, young Trees to cut,
 Others he sets for his incautious foot.
 On Rubbing-places, too, with nicest care,
 Traps for the Otter, he must next prepare.
 Then Deathfalls, in the old tall Woods he makes,
 With Traps between, and the rich Sable takes.

Now cast your Eyes around, stern Winter see,
 His progress making, on each fading Tree.
 The yellow leaf, th' effect of nightly frost,
 Proclaims his Visit, to our dreary Coast.
 Fish, Fowl, and Ven'ison, now our Tables grace;
 Roast Beaver too, and e'ery Beast of chase.
 Luxurious living this! who'd wish for more?
 Were QUIN alive, he'd haste to LABRADOR!

Some new variety, next Month you'll find;
 The stately Stag now seeks his much-lov'd Hind.

Grown

Grown bold with Love, he stalks along the plains;
 And e'en, to fly from Man, now oft disdains.
 If, in your Walks, you meet this noble Brute,
 And with him wish his progress to dispute;
 Be cool, collected; let him come quite near;
 Then take your Aim well, and you've nought to fear.
 If struck not dead, reluctantly he flies;
 And soon grows faint; then trembling, falls and dies.
 But shou'd a sudden Panic seize your frame,
 And fear misguide you, in your Point and Aim,
 Your Error's fatal; 'tis in vain you fly,
 T'evade the fury of your Enemy.

Now Eider-ducks fly South, along the shore;
 In milder Climes, to pass the winter o'er.
 At some fit Point, there take your secret stand,
 And numbers you may kill, from off the land.

All this is pleasure; but a Man of Sense,
 Looks to his Traps; 'tis they bring in the Pence.
 The Otter-season's short; and soon the frost
 Will freeze your Traps, then all your Labour's lost.
 Of Beaver too, one Week will yield you more,
 Than later, you can hope for, in a Score.
 In paths, the Foxes now, will nightly cruise;
 But when snow'd up, no longer paths they use.

November in; the Ships must now be gone,
 Or wait the Winter, for the Spring's return.
 The Lakes are fast; the Rivers cease to flow;
 Now comes the cheerless Day of Frost and Snow.
 In chains of Ice, the purling stream is bound;
 Black Woods remain; but Verdure is not found.
 And Here we feel, the Tyrants iron sway,
 Till a more genial Sun, returns with May.
 Seals now we take; which, when the Frost's severe,
 In crowded Shoals, along the Coast appear.
 Hamper'd in strong-mesh'd Toils, in vain they dive;
 Their Freedom to regain, in vain they strive;
 Strangled they die; and with their Skins and Oil,
 Amply repay expence, and Time, and Toil.
 By Christmas-Day, this work is always o'er,
 And Seals and Nets, safe landed on the shore.

Now blows December with a keener blast;
 And Ocean's self, in Icy Chains binds fast.
 Ascend yon Mountain's top; extend your view
 O'er Neptune's trackless Empire, nor will you,
 In all his vast Domain, an Opening have,
 Where foams the Billow, or where heaves the Wave.
 A dreary Defart all, of Ice and Snow,
 Which forming Hills, fast into Mountains grow.
 So cutting cold, now blust'ring Boreas blows,
 None can with naked Face, his blasts oppose.

But

But well wrapp'd up, we travel out secure,
And find Health's blessings, in an Air so pure.

Now to his Cave, the Black-bear hies his way,
Where, lock'd in Sleep, he spends both Night and Day;
Nor, till a milder Sun revives his Blood,
Wakes from his Dreams, to prowl abroad for food.
Not so the White one; ever on the stray
In quest of Seals, his present only prey.
This monster fierce and strong, you need not fear,
If that your Dog attack him in the rear.
There teas'd, he wields about his pond'rous Frame,
And gives the Sportsman time to take his Aim.
But shou'd your untaught Cur attack before,
Both Dog and Master soon will be no more.

To barren ground, the Fox-traps now we shift,
Where they can stand secure, and free from Drift;
Bait well your Trap; observe too how it lies;
And soon, a Fox, or Wolf, will be your prize:
For Wolves, in plenty, on such ground appear,
Compell'd by Hunger, there to seek for Deer.
Oft have I seen this Animal display,
Much artful skill, in hunting down his prey.
The Herd descri'd, he slyly creeps up near;
Then, rushing forward, singles out his Deer.
Greedy of Blood, and with keen Hunger prefs'd,
This he pursues, regardless of the rest.

With

With well strung Sinews, both maintain the Strife;
 The one for Food—the other runs for Life.
 If light the Snow, the Deer evades the Chase;
 If drifted hard, the Wolf supports his pace.
 Then, bold with fear, he turns upon his Foe,
 And oft'times deals him a most fatal blow.
 But oft'ner falls a victim in the fray,
 And to his ruthless Jaws becomes a prey.

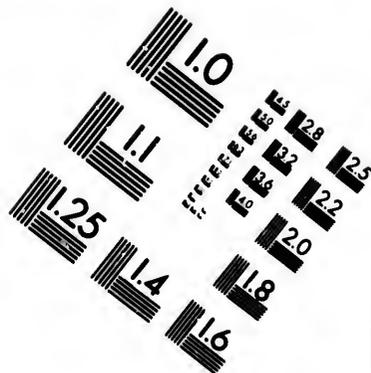
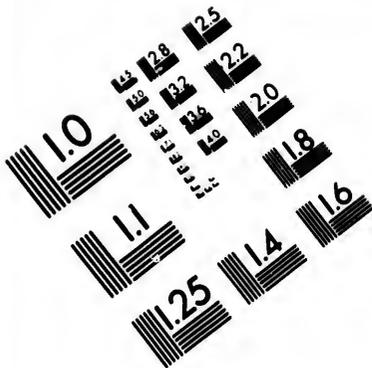
We'll shift the Scene, and to the Woods repair,
 And see what various Works are doing there.
 In yonder Birchen grove, there lives a Crew,
 Employ'd in mending Casks, and making new.
 This wood of Spruce, which rises to the sky,
 The fish'ry's future Shipping will supply.
 Some fell the Trees, and some saw out the Stock,
 Whilst others form the Vessel in the Dock.
 In these Employments, Winter's pass'd away;
 No change is found, till near the approach of May.
 Returning small Birds then the Country fill,
 And Cock-grouse chatter on each barren Hill.
 The Ice parts from the Shore, and now the Ducks
 Their Northward course beat back in num'rous flocks.
 Deer in small Herds the same route bend their way,
 Affording pastime for your Gun each day.
 All Animals their Winter-quarters leave,
 And Ocean, now awake, begins to heave.

Ice

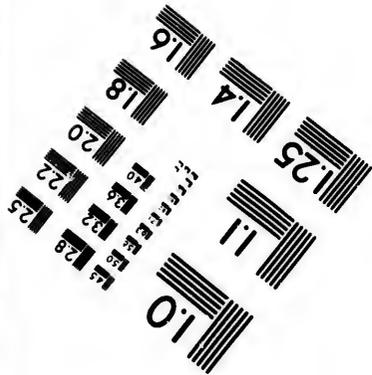
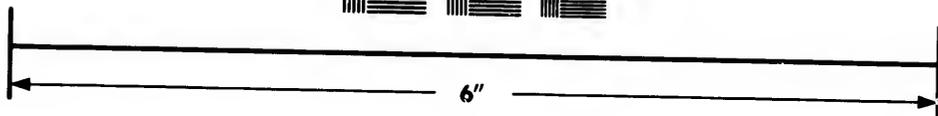
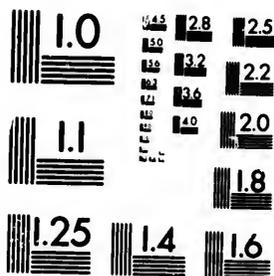
Ice rotten grown, in ev'ry Lake you'll see,
And swelling Rivers, from their Bonds set free.
The Woodmen now with Sledges, on the Snow,
Their Winter's Work draw out and homeward go.
What's yet to do, must instantly be done,
For other Work must shortly be begun.
Shallops now launched, the Crews no longer stay,
But in their Boats, bring all their Work away.
In such like Toils and Sports, the Year goes round,
And for each day, some Work or Pleasure's found.







**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.0
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

1.0
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

© 1983

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

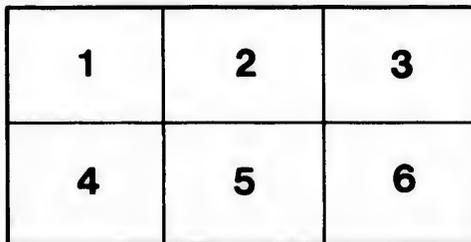
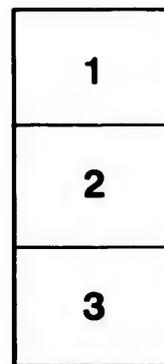
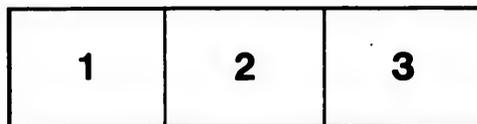
Library of the Public
Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

La bibliothèque des Archives
publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

ire
détails
es du
modifier
er une
filmage

ées

re

y errata
nd to

nt
ne pelure,
çon à

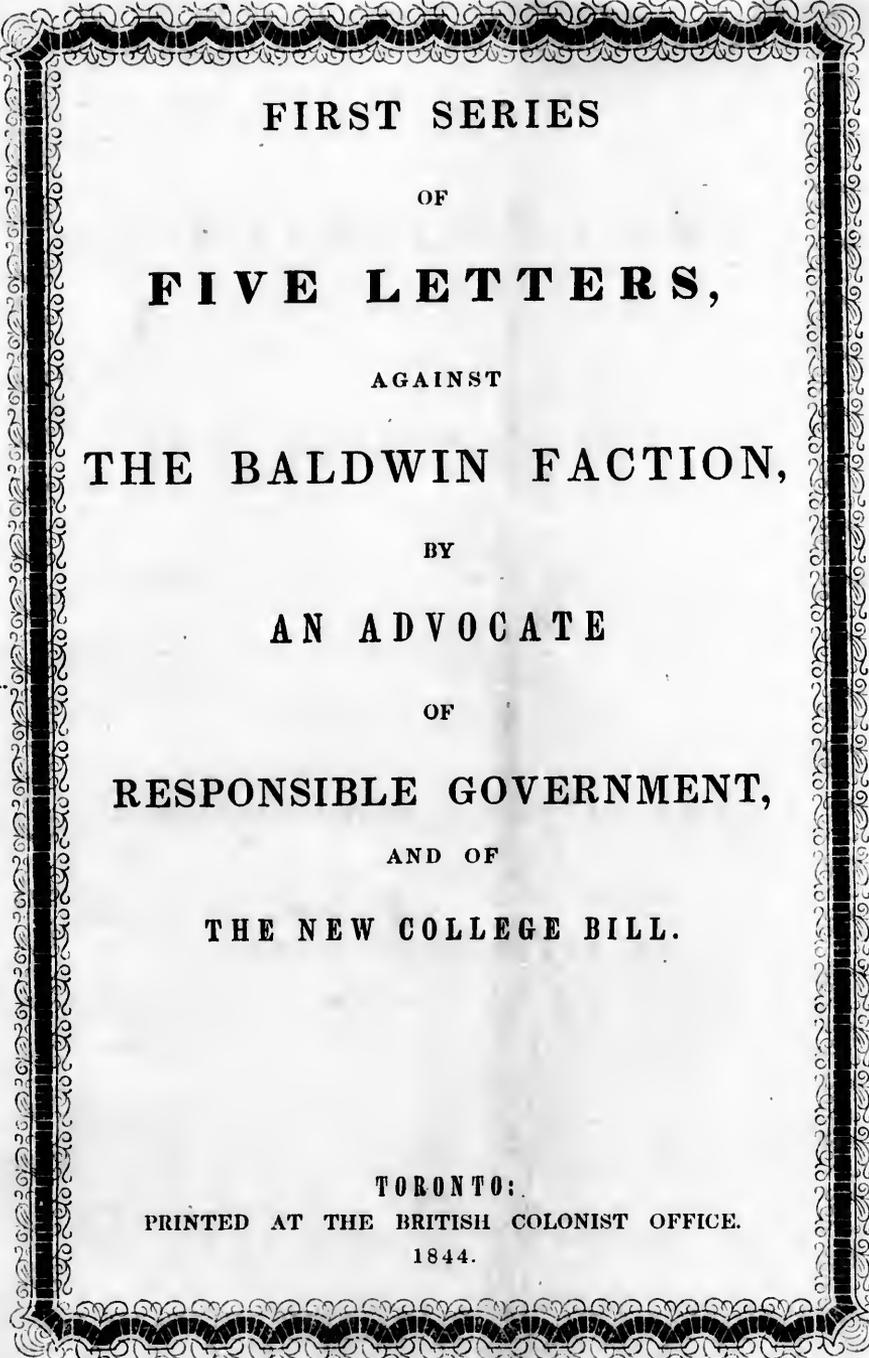


32X



TH

R



FIRST SERIES
OF
FIVE LETTERS,
AGAINST
THE BALDWIN FACTION,
BY
AN ADVOCATE
OF
RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT,
AND OF
THE NEW COLLEGE BILL.

TORONTO:
PRINTED AT THE BRITISH COLONIST OFFICE.
1844.

1877

1878

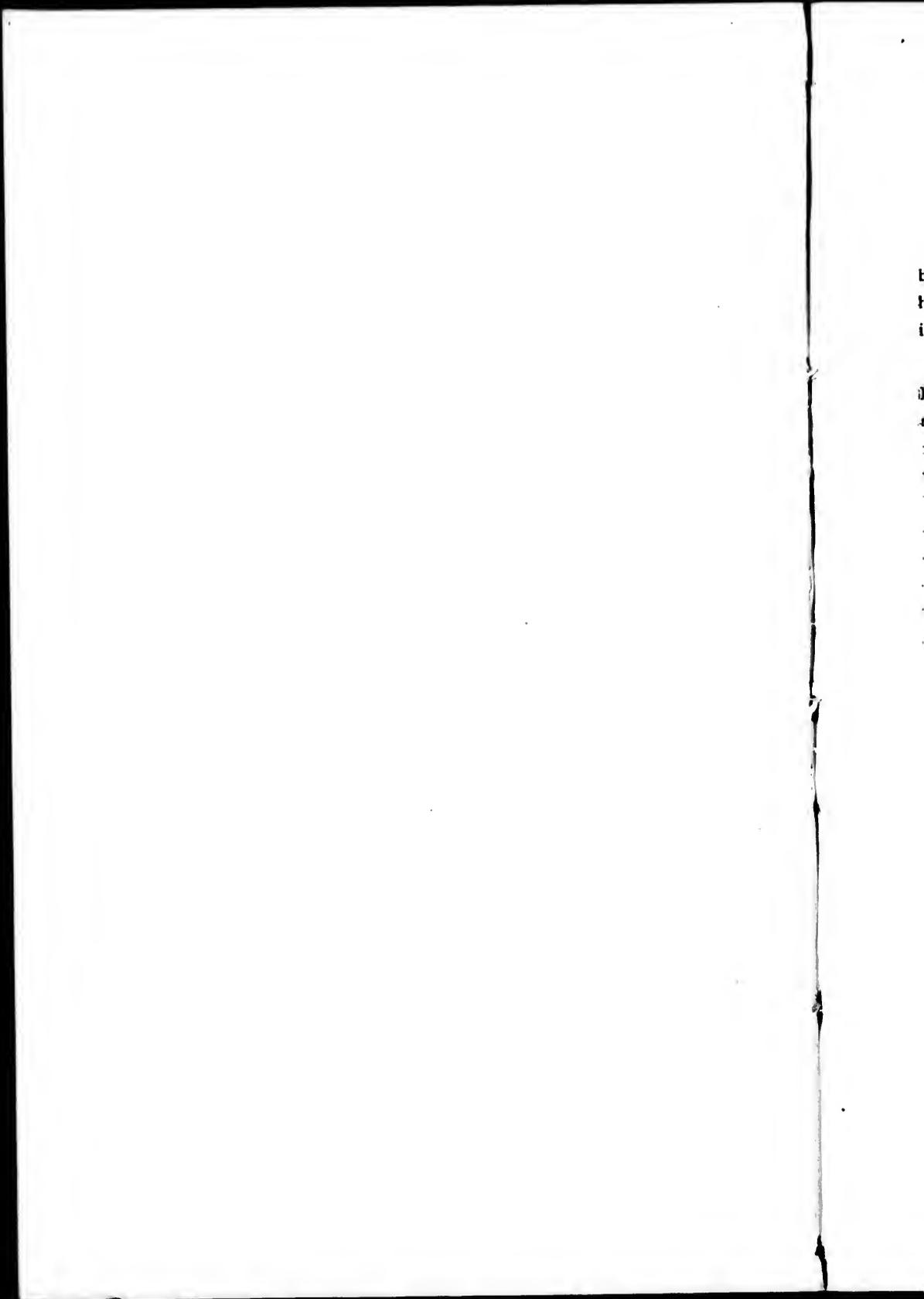
1879

1880

1881

FIRST SERIES
OF
FIVE LETTERS,
AGAINST
THE BALDWIN FACTION,
BY
AN ADVOCATE
OF
RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT,
AND OF
THE NEW COLLEGE BILL.

TORONTO:
PRINTED AT THE BRITISH COLONIST OFFICE.
1844.



PREFACE.

THE writer of these letters had as his object, in coming very reluctantly before the public in the *British Colonist*, to show, that Mr. Baldwin and his late colleagues had only party, and not patriotic or provincial objects in view, as politicians.

He has endeavoured to establish, and he hopes successfully, that as EXECUTIVE COUNCILLORS, they have been the greatest possible delinquents; and that as a party they deserve to get no credit even for their LEGISLATIVE ACTS, however good, as these were evidently brought forward at the last moment, and merely as a means of creating political capital in Upper Canada, where before, they were positively *without sameness of object with the population*, except in their supposed oneness with the country as to the principle of Responsible Government, but of which popular principle their continuing in the Council in order to wield the Government's influence in *Legislation for electioneering purposes*, was a most dishonest and unpardonable violation.

The writer has also wished to show—

1st—That between the Upper Canada Reform Party and the Radical Faction lately in power, there really exists a gulf as wide as between Loyalty to the limited and constitutional Monarchy of Britain, and devotion to the Democratic practices, if not principles, of the neighbouring Republic.

2nd—That in Upper Canada no strong or overwhelming and permanent "*connection party*" can be formed by Loyalists, unless the members of the High Church Faction assimilate their College views, to those of the mass of the Colonists (as they have happily at last done, their views of Responsible Government), and that to this there is now neither any reasonable nor legal objection, since his Excellency, the Chancellor of the University, has already approved of the principle of the new College Bill, and sanctioned its introduction into Parliament.

c
n
t
l
m
r

c
C
s

c
l
c
v
c
t

c
s
l
c
l
c
s

LETTER I.

TORONTO, 20th December, 1843.

J. H. Price, Esq., M.P.P., and James Leslie, Esq.

DEAR SIRS,—Immediately after you called on me this morning, to express the wish of yesterday's meeting at the *Temperance House*, that as I was prominent in extorting from Lord Sydenham, the acknowledgment of Responsible Government as a Colonial principle, I should now take part in the coming demonstration in favor of the Ministers who have lately resigned,—I gave the subject my most serious attention; and on my way home this afternoon, I called at Mr. Leslie's, to intimate to you my decision.

I decline being a party to the demonstration, because I feel that it has other objects than the simple assertion of the *principle* of Responsible Government, for which few men have made or are willing to make greater sacrifices than myself.

The doubt I this morning expressed to you, that those with whom the demonstration originates, have objects that I consider unsafe, has been confirmed by a perusal of the two last *Examiners*, which I had not had leisure previously to refer to. This paper you will admit to be the organ of the late Executive. It *must* be so indeed,—for, as you well know, Mr. Baldwin is nothing without Mr. Hincks, and Mr. Hincks nothing without Mr. Baldwin, however much good reason each has to distrust the other's principles, or practicability as public men, since their alienation at the time the latter deserted Mr. Baldwin and his Lower Canadian friends to support Lord Sydenham.

Now, as I find that in the *Examiner*, a large section of the *tried* friends of Responsible Government are loaded with contempt and injustice, and spurned as "Moderates," I feel that as a Moderate and a Loyalist, I would be stultifying myself to give any countenance to Mr. Hincks and his clique. On the principles of and fighting along side of "Moderate" men, he was a benefit to the country, but by adopting afresh the character of Mackenzie and his misguided associates, he must be a curse to the extent of his influence, which I hope is not great throughout the country. Mr. Hincks knows full well, that though Mr. Baldwin deserves the greatest credit for his advocacy of Responsible Government, at a time when it was little understood, and when advocated only by men of doubtful loyalty, no attention was paid to it, yet, that but for the "Moderates," whom he now affects to despise, that great and invaluable constitutional principle would not be in practical operation this day.

The "Moderates" never lost sight of Responsible Government as the GREAT OBJECT to be attained at the Union (and to secure which to Upper Canada was the chief use of the Union), while Mr. Baldwin and his particular friends, had as their first political move to join with the Lower Canadians, who, had Responsible Government been *first* granted, might have preferred as friends the Conservatives or Loyalists of Upper Canada. On the alliance being formed, Mr. Baldwin and the Lower Canadians

would have driven Lord Sydenham from the Province (in consequence of asserted misgovernment in Lower Canada), and the PRINCIPLE of local self-government would have been at least temporarily lost to Canada, but that the now despised "Moderates" stood by Lord Sydenham.

'Tis true that if Responsible Government were denied to Canada, its connection with the Mother Country would not be of many year's duration; and knowing that such is the opinion of Mr. Baldwin and his friends, the question in my mind which is raised by their insane conduct then and now, is, WHETHER THEY CARE A STRAW ABOUT THE CONNECTION? Though they know that the disruption of the connection would flow from the denial of local self-government, they think the thrusting back into place and power of themselves as a Ministry (a thing impossible) a far more important consideration, than that of the connection with England; for the readers of the *Examiner* are enjoined to prefer at the Elections, the enemies of Responsible Government, and of every thing liberal, the Family Compact, to any man who *dare* to be independent of Mr. Hincks, forsooth! This is tyranny of the most disgusting sort (from such a quarter too), and for my part, I cease from this day, to view the late Executive as true and disinterested friends of Responsible Government, and of the peace and safety of the Province.

As a proof of the *Examiner's* wilful unfairness, it (besides other insults to Sir Charles Metcalfe) institutes a comparison between his Excellency and Sir F. B. Head, to the disadvantage of Sir Charles Metcalfe! before the ink is dry which recorded his colleague Mr. Sullivan's admiration of his character, and when Mr. Hincks' own written opinion of his Excellency is, that he is the ablest man, without exception, that ever held the destinies of Canada.

The sameness of views on the subject of the *principle* of Colonial government, seems all that the "Moderates" have had in common with Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Hincks' party, whom their *new friends*, the Tories, have always called the Republican or Rebel party in Upper Canada.

My own opinion of Mr. Baldwin's personal *intentions* is very high; but I now see clearly that, from a variety of causes, his character can never be sufficiently commanding, to enable him to call into existence, out of the elements in his power, a party at once loyal and liberal, and moulded to his own views. Even an honest man in his situation is not a safe one. The natural vanity of a public man must be gratified by power and success; and the safety of Mr. Baldwin's views can only arise from the safety of the character of his out and out supporters; for to their views he must conform his, in order to retain his only source of power and popularity.

Who then are Mr. Baldwin's out and out friends, after he has discarded the "Moderates."

There is one fact no person will deny, that every Republican, in both the Canadas, is of the number. But, perhaps, the question more to the point would be,—“how many there really are, who are out and out supporters of Mr. Baldwin, who do not conscientiously wish that Canada was a State of the Union to-morrow?”

When Mr. Baldwin had to retire from Toronto, I had not promised him my support. I had gone no further than to say, that no one whom I could influence would go against Lord Sydenham, whose Solicitor-General he then was.

On Mr. Baldwin being driven from this city, I agreed to come forward, to prevent the incalculable injury to the Province, of the triumph of the enemies of responsible government; and my success was the greater triumph to Lord Sydenham *and the principle*, from my having no personal qualifications to pretend to.

Out of the dreadful crisis on the eve of which the Province of Canada seemed at that time, we had to extricate ourselves or perish; and I availed of the support of Mr. Baldwin and his particular friends, as a benighted traveller would avail of the only horses that could carry him beyond his present danger; the risk he ran, that being *RUNAWAYS*, they might carry him farther than he desired, had for the moment and in the circumstances, to be disregarded.

Apologising for the length of this explanation, which I consider due to myself,

I am, dear Sirs,

Your obedient, humble Servant,

ISAAC BUCHANAN.

LETTER II.

To the Editor of the *British Colonist*.

TORONTO, 27th December, 1843.

SIR,—In taking up Mr. Hincks' letter, published in the *British Colonist* of yesterday, I am as happy as surprised, to be able in the present instance to praise that gentleman's "moderation" of language; and every one who has witnessed his political career, must observe the marked difference between the tone and manner of his present letter, and his former writings and political conduct.

The "language" is, however, a secondary consideration, and, as the public is aware, it is "MODERATE OR BRITISH OBJECTS" that I have always aimed at and still aim at getting established in the colony.

If I were to judge by Mr. Hincks' not answering my remarks, on his or Mr. Baldwin's character, I might suppose them *unanswerable*.

He changes the ground to *my* character, which as I am not a candidate for public trust, the public are in no way concerned about at present.

I may, however, shortly remark, that since my late return to the colony (after an absence of two years in England) I have changed my opinion greatly of Mr. Baldwin's safety, as a proper person to be entrusted with the power and patronage of the Province.

The political objects I have in view are exactly the same as they always have been, but I now feel satisfied that these can be *carried into*

effect sooner and better by men, who with views as liberal as Mr. Baldwin's and mine, are without any *doubts attaching* to their *characters* as British subjects, and can therefore introduce the greatest practical amount of liberalism (greater perhaps than would suit England) into their Legislative and Executive acts, without suspicion.

I have also the greatest objections to Mr. Baldwin's *misrepresentation* of Sir Charles Metcalfe's real views on Responsible Government; his Excellency being, as I am aware, quite willing to afford the privilege of giving their advice on every act of the Colonial Government, to men in whom his Excellency can repose entire confidence.

My other objections to Mr. Baldwin, as a party man, I shall go on to explain by and bye.

In the mean time I shall dismiss the consideration of my own character, with the hope, that in my loss of all confidence in Mr. Baldwin's party character, I may be allowed to quote the manly sentiment put into General Jackson's mouth, when rebuking Major Downing's fear of his *appearing* inconsistent in the eyes of public opinion—"I am an honest man, Major, and I aint a'feard to change my opinion." For no man need to fear the charge of inconsistency, whose motives cannot be impugned, and whose offences have been only against factions and parties, and not against the laws of his country or the foundations of society.

All that I can possibly be blamed for is, that the keenness of my devotion to Responsible Government may have led me to co-operate with bad men or bad subjects, to accomplish what in loyal hands would surely be a good end, viz., *local self-government in matters purely provincial*.

The truly British portion of the population to whom it is my highest pride and glory to be *nationally* connected, are always in advance in the triumphs of liberty.

In this case *my* countrymen, the Scottish settlers, have wished to err as usual on the right side in doing too much rather than too little, for the principles of their native country; but we never for a moment shut our eyes to the danger that the horses we unwillingly had, were *RUNAWAY HORSES!* and that we might *possibly*, "avoiding Scylla fall into Charybdis." And it has been to every honest and true-hearted Scotchman among us, a matter of the most anxious concern, lest in avoiding the open and menacing rocks of black Prelacy or High Church Bigotry, we should suddenly and against *our inclinations* and true interest, get whirled into the more hidden and deceitful, but no less irreligious and dangerous gulph of Revolutionary Republicanism that *we saw* yawning to embrace us.

My present explanations are made under a sense of duty to my fellow-countrymen; and I have the satisfaction to feel the complete absence of all personal animosities. In fact it gives me pleasure to declare my admiration of Mr. Hincks' great practical talents, and to state that I believe there are few men so fit for the mere *office-work* of the Inspector General.

It is also fair to admit, that in Mr. Baldwin's measures, or more properly in his *legislation* (for it is important to distinguish Legislative from Executive acts), I consider there was little which, *if it came from an undoubted quarter*, would be very unacceptable to the public mind of Upper Canada. Mr. Baldwin, however, must be equally fair, and allow

have *proved* themselves the uncompromising supporters as well of the rights of the Crown as of the privileges of the people, as these are recognized and established under the British constitution, it is not at all necessary that I assert the individual disloyalty of Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Hincks, in order to prove that (influenced from without *as they are*), they are improper men to be entrusted with the power and patronage of the Government in a British Colony.

If my Lord John Russell lost (and his patriotism made his Lordship willing, for a time, to lose) the sweets of place and power, because a portion of his political allies had views and interests which were considered dangerous to the public; because, in fact, his Lordship was in danger of being "*run away with*" by his extreme supporters; and if against none of those, any charge could be made, of having individually bared his arm against his country, or of having refused to lift it up to defend his country against internal or external foes, why should Mr. Baldwin complain, if, more deserving it, he should share the fate of that great statesman, in being turned out of office? I answer, fearlessly, that this arises from a cause which I am truly sorry to discover in Mr. Baldwin's character, viz., as total a want of practical patriotism as of every other manly practical quality of a statesman. Does Lord John Russell bear such allegiance to his party, that he would convulse his country to keep it in power, *though no great principle was at stake*?

Of Mr. Baldwin's private feelings, I should wish to say nothing—or nothing offensive; but knowing the *utter absence* of all fairness and generosity among his more immediate friends, I am quite aware of the fact, that I shall be most foully *misrepresented in my motives*, for exposing even his public character. My sense of duty to the public has, however, this assurance in overcoming my private feelings on the occasion of this explanation, that I know that I speak not only to a just but to a loyal public; and that I know how exceedingly few and insignificant Mr. Baldwin's out and out supporters in Upper Canada *really are*, and how little the public have confidence in what they say or do, since most of them either rebelled against, or declined defending the Government in 1837. I have come forward, therefore, to *tell the truth about Mr. Baldwin's true and unvarnished position as a public man, or rather as a party man*. To the honour of the former name, his character *practically* does not aspire. It may be said, indeed, that "his character belongs to British America," in one sense. This, however, cannot be said in the sense of his being a fair representation of the principles and spirit of her Majesty's trans-Atlantic subjects, but merely because his name will be recorded in history as—

"The mere accident of an accident!"

That accident, has been nearly as fatal to Canada as to the Old Colonies, viz., the opposition to the *British* principle of Responsible Government, of the former Governing or High Church party, in all the old and present North American Colonies.

We *love* the British Government, not only because it is *BRITISH*, but because it is the freest and *best* government on earth; not only because thinking so, our fathers fought and died to sustain its philanthropic principles, but because we, their sons, are prepared to do so, too, whether we find them openly assailed in the field, or betrayed by the Judas kiss of the colonial republican.

What I say will, I feel, awaken a long silent echo in the breast of every loyal man in the Province, and in the conscience of every disloyal one. My tone of confidence arises out of my perfect knowledge, that in the ranks of MY BROTHER REFORMERS OF UPPER CANADA, to whom I wish more particularly to appeal, the former, or Loyalists, are, at this day, to the latter, or Republicans, in just the same proportion as in 1837, viz., as a *host* to one man !

The greatest evils have arisen from Republicans having taken the sacred name of Reform in vain. Let Reformers see that this be no longer permitted.

LET US DESERVE THE CONFIDENCE of the Governor-General and her Majesty's Government, by evincing, at this critical period, unbounded confidence in their declarations of the beneficent intentions of the British Government to her colonies, but especially to the most noble of these, the Canadas. Let Upper Canada rear itself like a giant in his strength, to the protection of its every peculiar feeling and real interest. In rallying round his Excellency, we rally round every thing that is dear to us as Britons, or as colonists ; for we secure British connexion, we secure Responsible Government, and we will secure the immediate opening of King's College to all Christian bodies.

It is under British monarchical institutions alone that liberty is protected at once from tyranny and licentiousness. If that vital object could be better attained by other than British systems, we, on British principles, must be willing gladly to change them ; for it is *not the name, but the realities of liberty*, (of which the British systems are but the instruments, not the embodiment,) that we are enamoured of.

The Upper Canadian people, says Sir Charles Metcalfe, must have their interests protected, and their British feelings paid the deference they are surely entitled to in a British Colony.

The constitutional instrument of attaining these is a most important, but yet a secondary consideration to the practical enjoyment of the things themselves.

The quickest means to the promotion of our interests, Reformers may depend, is to be found IN GETTING OURSELVES AND OUR SENTIMENTS RESPECTED BOTH IN ENGLAND AND IN THE COLONY.

And it appears self-evident, that if we continue to support Mr. Baldwin as our representative in the Government, we cannot complain if the loyalty of Upper Canada remains a matter of dispute.

Now, you will bear me out in saying that *it was not a Reform party, but a Radical-Republican faction*, that in 1837 bared its arm against the British Government.

As a direct proof that Mr. Baldwin's connection and influence is with the faction and not with the party, I would also confidently appeal to the experience of all loyal Reformers, whether they could help feeling, that they individually *had not the slightest representation in or influence with* the late Executive, and that in fact (as constituted) it was just an obstruction to their claim on His Excellency's attention directly. And have not the great body of the Reformers felt, that Mr. Baldwin reserved all his confidence, favour and patronage, for men of doubtful loyalty to the

greatest extent he could, without outraging (more than would be good policy at first) the British prejudices, as they term the loyalty of Upper Canada.

On this point, however, as on every other, (these "Friends of the People!") Mr. Baldwin and his party, make the most barefaced misrepresentations to the people; and they go so far as to insist on Reformers, contrary to the convictions of their own feelings and memory, that it was for Mr. Baldwin, personally, that they fought and triumphed in the Upper Canada elections of 1841. Here, again, and without wishing to depreciate the assistance of Mr. Baldwin and his friends, I appeal with confidence to the great body of the Reformers, to bear me out in totally denying this bold assertion.

It was for that greatest friend of Upper Canada, Lord Sydenham, and for Responsible Government, that the Reformers then fought the Family Compact and High Church Tories of the Province. It was Lord Sydenham's object, as it is still THE INTEREST OF THE PROVINCE politically to extirpate the hated influence of the High Church Oligarchy root and branch.

It on the contrary, has always been and *is now*, (see *Examiner* of 13th December) Mr. Baldwin's object, because the INTEREST OF HIS PARTY (while they make noise enough about the *particular injuries* of the Compact to the public) to perpetuate the existence of this exclusive, and therefore necessarily unpopular faction, as the political stock in trade of Mr. Baldwin and his *party*.

Lord Sydenham had the interest of the Province at heart, and therefore Reformers fought for His Excellency; but Mr. Baldwin's sympathies extend only to *his party*, and therefore we did not formerly and will not *now* fight for him, he may rest assured. In fact, it was for the sake of his patron, Lord Sydenham, that I (in common with the country) originally tried to think the very best of Mr. Baldwin; and, regarding him as the great apostle of Responsible Government, I have (till I saw my error and found out that Mr. Baldwin *has not soul enough to distinguish between party and public objects*) continued to befriend and defend his character, in the hour of his need. Still willing to believe him, if not the high-minded, at least the true and disinterested advocate of Responsible Government—a principle so dear to my heart—I tried to excuse to myself and others, his too often repeated "*impracticability*," on the ground of the extraordinary circumstances in which he has so often been placed, or placed himself. As the friend of my principles, I, in fact, (nevertheless his evident halting,) gave him all the support I conscientiously could; for I have no sympathy with that pseudo liberality, or contradiction, which makes people pray to be enabled to forgive their enemies the greatest offences, when they *will* not forgive their friends the smallest difference of opinion.

To co-operate with the merciful Government of our Sovereign, we agreed *unhesitatingly* to co-operate with Mr. Baldwin, in promoting an oblivion, of the political offences which *his friends* committed in 1837, but since he chooses to take them again to his bosom, while they boast that they have not changed, *we may well be pardoned*, if we would rather be excused the same honour, by remaining his political friends, especially, as we have every reason to fear, that on us may boil over some portion of the Province's indignation, when, one of those days—and it will be as

soon as he can—he advises the elevation to the highest Colonial trust, of Doctor Rolph, or some other GREAT UNCHANGED, for no reason that we can think of, unless it be that *he is not so much more guilty than Mr. Baldwin himself.*

Now-a-days, it does not seem at all necessary to a gentleman's having his "conscience void of offence towards God" that he should KEEP GOD'S LAWS, and keep his conscience void of offence towards man; nor having violated the greatest of those laws and offended his fellow-man to an extent limited by his ability only, and not by his malice, does it seem at all required that he must exercise a modest repentance, and not glory in his crime. I would not be unjust, but I cannot draw any other inference than that with some people the late Rebellion is not viewed, *nor would another Rebellion be viewed,* in the light of a crime at all!

To show the glaring injustice of which Mr. Baldwin has been guilty, and that his entire efforts have been directed to elevate the rebel and to insult the loyalist, we have only to take a superficial glance at his late conduct. He persuades us to forgive, and try to forget that his friends united to cut our throats in 1837; and we do this the more readily, because we find it necessary to adopt one course in dealing with the political offenders of both provinces, and have therefore to grant to the Upper Canadian rebel, the benefit of the palliation which really did not exist but in the foreign national origin as well as grosser misgovernment of Lower Canada. Since great offences have been pardoned, the MODERATES and other Loyalists in the Provinces, (not excepting even the Family Compact,) might have surely expected an oblivion of their comparatively insignificant delinquencies, which, at worst, were but offences against party and faction, and not against the laws of our country, or the very foundations of society. If Mr. Baldwin, *as a Loyalist, could not view* these smaller matters as at worst but the errors of a friend, he should at least have had the policy, if he had not the delicacy to remember, that *other Loyalists* viewed them in that light.

And since Mr. Baldwin, and his organ, the *Examiner*, choose to continue to recall the long past errors of Loyalists as their STOCK POLITICAL IN TRADE, they cannot justly complain if, in self-defence, Loyalists appeal to their own weapons, and resuscitate *a few* of the ghosts of the rebellion, to make *them* tremble personally to an extent that they will take care to hide from public gaze.

But Mr. Baldwin, and his friends, carry their malignity so far as not to spare even the obvious truth from violation, any more than the feelings of the living or the memory of the dead.

Though keenly alive to the notorious fact of Mr. Baldwin's servility in allowing the *sweets of place* (for he could not latterly say of power,) to induce him to remain in the Executive Council for many months, every day of which he felt the cause of *responsibility to the people* grossly insulted, in his person,—Mr. Baldwin, and his organ, continue to violate the truth, by trying to gull the public into the belief, not only that he is the best advocate of the people's rights, and the most worthy and impartial adviser in dispensing the patronage of the Crown, but that any one who dares to be independent of him and his immediate followers, is no friend of the people!

To be capable of *respect to the people*, it is held up as the best preparation that, a man should *first* lay aside all respect for himself, as we shall see Mr. Baldwin has done, through *criminal devotion to party*.

It is not at all to the point that it be argued in favour of Mr. Baldwin, that he *personally* has in his circumstances, no need to covet the sweets of office, for if he is not *hungry*, the same could not I believe, be said of the most of his colleagues; and at any rate, it is evident that the independence of his purse had not communicated itself to his mind, as has been evinced by his servility to Sir Charles Metcalfe!

I do not however, at present, discuss Mr. Baldwin's *private* character, or my private feelings would of course lead me to grant him the greatest possible indulgence.

Mr. Baldwin, himself, be it remarked, takes every occasion to insist *publicly* on his being considered "A STRONG PARTY MAN," and is therefore fairly responsible for the principle and acts of HIS PARTY and ITS ORGANS, till he chooses to repudiate them. Whatever he, (under a feeling of conscientious inability) might feel inclined to do, his party, it is quite evident, *will not rest* contented with what they call "Mr. Baldwin's principles," being in operation in the government. HE must be in the Executive bodily, or THEY and the influence of their ultra, if not Republican views cannot be got *forced back* into the councils of the colony; so that while *pretending* to fight for Mr. Baldwin personally and his character, the *Examiner* is, in fact, fighting for the whole presentable embodiment, the beginning and the ending of the influence and character of the Radical faction of Upper Canada; for in Mr. Baldwin centres all its influence and character, and in Mr. Hincks begins and ends all its practical talent.

Let us then, in the first place, take a sample of how the late Executive treat their late friends the advocates of Responsible Government. (See *Examiner* of 13th December.) "*Honest men of Kent*, look out! Harrison has sold himself, and is trying to buy you, send him back empty. Return an *honest Reformer*, or return an *honest Tory*,—not a truckling rejected mongrel,—tell him to go back to his master. Put his gold in his sack and send that back too. Your votes must be purchased by another price."

It will be clear to the public that Mr. Harrison's *dishonesty*, in Mr. Baldwin's pure sight, is just that he *should dare* to part company with Mr. Baldwin, even although Mr. Harrison thinks Sir Charles Metcalfe right, and Mr. Baldwin wrong!

Sir Charles Metcalfe too has been "*dishonest*" enough to loose confidence in Mr. Baldwin! and *the moment* His Excellency *dares* to do this, he at once descends not indeed in their minds, but in THEIR MOUTHS, from being "the ablest man, without exception, that ever held the destinies of Canada"—to be "a man who has studied the genius of the British Constitution, and imbibed his notions of the liberties and rights of a free people among the palanquin bearers of the East, or the woolly-headed negroes of the Sugar Islands." (See *Examiner* of 13th December.)

Now, Reformers, ask yourselves what horrible crime this Caitiff of a Governor-General has committed? The reply *us usual*, must be, that His Excellency, though he has done nothing against the country, has put his foot on *Mr. Baldwin's party!* and declines ever again to sit in the

Council with a man, who notoriously prefers on every occasion, *his party's* to his country's interest.

In fact, the head and front of Sir Charles Metcalfe's offending is, that *he will not forget* his solemn oath of office, but in fulfilment of its obligations, insists on continuing to think for his Sovereign and for her Province, and is known to doubt whether, (now that all questions on *principles of government* are at rest and will not affect the elections,) new elections in Upper Canada would return a majority of members who will be bold enough to say, that of its interests and feelings and loyalty, Mr. Baldwin is a proper representative.

The difference between the views of the Governor-General and those of Mr. Baldwin is, that His Excellency views any *party* but as a means for the purpose of governing; while Mr. Baldwin would practically degenerate government into a mere means or reward for the purpose of *party*.

The Reformers of Upper Canada will, however, agree with me that Sir Charles Metcalfe's is the English, and Mr. Baldwin's the American way of it.

That honest Reformer, Thomas Parke too, (now the Surveyor General) had the wrath of Mr. Baldwin and the *Radical Clique* poured out on his devoted head in 1841, for *daring* to judge for himself, and stick by Lord Sydenham, whom he had pledged himself to his constituents to support in getting Responsible Government *practically introduced into the Province*; yet the Reformers of the Province have actually exercised a greater influence through this gentleman's being in an office of detail, (even though not in the Cabinet,) than they have enjoyed through the more noisy and less true and practical *Reformers*, the late Executive, though they had so much more in their power.

The independent Members of the Assembly at that crisis, among whom I had the honour to be, saved Mr. Parke and the Province's best interest, *the cause of Reform*, by PUBLICLY ADDRESSING MR. PARKE'S CONSTITUENCY, the electors for Middlesex, exposing the *sacrifice of the public good for party objects*, which Mr. Hincks and Mr. Baldwin wished to effect. I give the document below, which will speak for itself.

In its list of names may be found a very fair nucleus for what the *Examiner* affects to sneer at, as a "moderate party," though the list is by no means an indication of *all* who, (if on the spot, and had circumstances permitted,) would have been glad to have joined in this declaration their independence of Mr. Baldwin.

If Mr. Hincks was then truly honest in *denouncing* Mr. Parke, his own *honest* indignation must have been the source of no small annoyance to Mr. Hincks, when he himself within a few short weeks thereafter, paid what I allow to be a just tribute to Lord Sydenham's Administration, by also joining Mr. Harrison, and deserting the "impracticable" Mr. Baldwin!

It is one of those realities which surpass fiction (as surpassing imagination,) that Mr. Baldwin should have the effrontery *now* to hold up Mr. Hincks, and Mr. Hincks Mr. Baldwin, to the public as paragons of political perfection, when we remember how at the time of this alienation of theirs, Mr. Baldwin denounced Mr. Hincks as a man of no "principle," and Mr. Hincks (who had the proof in his hand) denounced Mr. Baldwin as a man of no "practice," whose vanity (to save him from political insignificance) had sold him and Upper Canada to the Lower Canadians!

We do not require to plead against them, their notorious and deserved want of the confidence of Upper Canada. We need only appeal to their equally real, and nearly as notorious want of confidence in themselves.

TO THE REFORMERS OF THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

GENTLEMEN,—We have this day read, with pain and astonishment, in the columns of the *Examiner*, a letter addressed to you by Francis Hincks, Esq., the proprietor of that journal, and a member of the House of Assembly, recommending you not to countenance Mr. Parke, should he again appeal to you for your suffrages, and asserting that "*he, Mr. Parke, HAD DESERTED HIS PARTY and his principles—that he has lent his assistance to accomplish the views of a corrupt Government, and that if he be sent back to Parliament the consequences will be most injurious.*"

In giving publicity to charges of so serious and extraordinary a nature, Mr. Hincks may have been actuated by the most pure and patriotic feelings, and it would not become us to call in question his motives; but, gentlemen, we have a peculiar pleasure in stating, that although Mr. Parke may have lost the good opinion of Mr. Hincks, our confidence in him remains unshaken. We have long known him, and in and out of Parliament we have ever found him the firm and unbending advocate of the rights and liberties of the people. During the darkest period of this country's history, you had in him an uncompromising and faithful friend—and on a recent occasion you gave undoubted evidence of the estimation in which you held his character and his services. Will you abandon such a man at the presumptuous recommendation of any individual? We cannot believe that you will. Mr. Parke is at this hour what he has always been—an honest and consistent Reformer; there has been, on his part, no abandonment of principle; and we feel assured that the great body of Reformers hailed with delight his appointment to office, under an administration which has this day conceded, by its officers in the House of Assembly, the vital question of Responsible Government—a question for which no man in Canada contended more zealously, ably and unceasingly than Mr. Parke.

A sense of justice to an upright, intelligent and deserving man, must be received by you as our apology for thus obtruding ourselves on your notice—and we fondly entertain the hope, that by an overwhelming majority you will re-elect him to serve you in Parliament.

We are, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient Servants,

DAVID THORBURN, M. P. P.
MALCOLM CAMERON, M. P. P.
ELMES STEELE, M. P. P.
JOHN ROBLIN, M. P. P.
GEORGE BOSWELL, M. P. P.
S. CRANE, M. P. P.
J. W. POWELL, M. P. P.

ISAAC BUCHANAN, M. P. P.
JOHN COOK, M. P. P.
JAMES MORRIS, M. P. P.
D. THOMPSON, M. P. P.
JOHN GILCHRIST, M. P. P.
J. WILLIAMS, M. P. P.
HARMANUS SMITH, M. P. P.
D. McDONALD, M. P. P.

Kingston, 18th June, 1841.

I would now allude to Mr. Baldwin's neglect of the interests and feelings of Upper Canada, in the unjust because unequal principle of the Assessment Bill, as well as in the want of all principle (I had almost said of all decency), in his permitting night after night, in Parliament, the acts of that friend of Upper Canada, Lord Sydenham, to be traduced, and his Lordship's memory vilified.

" Though low his head be laid
Who brought thee from thy native shade,
And gavo thee second birth ;
Gave thee the sweets of power and place—
The tufted robe, the gilded mace,
And reared thy puny worth."

Then again, to satisfy us how incapable Mr. Baldwin was of even the passive quality of *not exciting the disgust* of Upper Canada, let us ask ourselves whether the British feeling of its population could have any sympathy or even toleration for his mawkish liberality, which led him while all the while neglecting every well-known feeling of Upper Canada, to dignify every prejudice of Lower Canada with the name of *feeling*, and to practise a most ruinously liberal principle, in apportioning to the payment of the administration of justice in the Province, the local resources of the particular districts of Upper Canada—a principle of senseless liberality, which no representative of the interests of Lower Canada will ever be found mad enough to reciprocate, and which system of profligate waste, Mr. Baldwin would be the last man to apply to his own interests.

This was a tax, bearing only on Upper Canada, wished to be laid directly on the districts, by the authority of Mr. Hincks' Assessment Bill; although the late Executive most jesuitically pretended, that this was a measure of *itself imposing no tax*, but merely enabling the districts to tax themselves for their local improvement.

Grateful to Mon. Morin for that great feat of moral courage, his introducing into his School Bill, our Upper Canadian principle of local assessment hitherto unknown in Lower Canada, the country would have been contented to wait till the representatives of public opinion in Lower Canada indicated that, a farther step in what they and we know to be the *right road*, would be popular in Lower Canada; but till such time it would have been considered *no more than equal justice to Upper Canada*, to insist on the expense of the administration of justice in this section of the Province, and every other item which a want of the principle of local assessment in Lower Canada, made a direct charge on the Provincial Treasury, ought also to have been *taken off the Districts of Upper Canada, and paid from the same public source*; and by Mr. Baldwin not doing so, the population of Upper Canada had their most vital interests most *glaringly sacrificed* by him.

Let us now consider the more immediate cause of the withdrawal from Mr. Baldwin, of the confidence and support of the Moderate party. Let it not be forgotten that they were in the first place *spurned* as MODERATES, through the medium of his own organ, the *Examiner*. They leave him, *not because he is*, but *because he is not* the true friend of Responsible Government, because, in fact, they find that though he holds the theory,

he is, from some unexplained cause, incapable of the practice of Responsible Government. This they cannot conceive to arise wholly from mere inability, and they are therefore left to conclude, that if not in his mind, at least in the minds of those who constitute *his pressure from without*, there is an *ulterior* object, which takes precedency of the principle of Responsibility to the people *under Monarchical institutions*. The loyal Reformers, in forming this opinion, do not judge merely from the evident wish of Mr. Baldwin and his extreme supporters, to perpetuate in the continued existence of the Family or High Church Compact, a corruption of which they, as a party, may continue to be, as they have always been, the maggots or evidences to the Canadian public, and with which by keeping up an endless and most offensive irritation, they may disgust the British public to an extent which will result in the Republican's heart's wish, viz: the discarding of Canada by England altogether! They appeal to the incontrovertible fact, that, for many months Mr. Baldwin has been the irresponsible minister of Sir Charles Metcalfe's WILL! while he has all the while had the duplicity to pretend to the public that he continued to be the responsible minister of the *wishes of an enfranchised people*.

By doing as he has done, Mr. Baldwin *has been a traitor to what he agrees with us to be true and unequivocal responsibility to the colonists*. He has done all that he could to overthrow our constitutional rights and privileges, which, the operation of Responsible Government, if not a delusion, ought to be the acknowledged legitimate means of securing not only to ourselves, but of handing down unimpaired to our posterity, as their most valuable and valued birthright,—the chartered embodiment, in fact, of all our rights and liberties as colonists.

I think it no more than fair to admit that *Sir Charles Metcalfe erred in not publicly dismissing Mr. Baldwin, when His Excellency was prepared no longer to consult him on every matter*. This assuredly (as the constitutional course,) would naturally have been the course, which a Statesman of the tried and universally acknowledged talent and liberality of the present Governor-General, would have adopted, under the circumstances, had his Excellency taken the proper view of it. His Excellency's recent arrival amongst us ought, however, to be considered; and before rashly condemning the Governor-General in this particular instance, the fact will be borne in mind, that His Excellency must have felt that, as a constitutional Governor, he must depend for his ability to change his advisers, on the support of public opinion, which at the time he found sunk in exhaustion, from the effects of a long course of wretched political excitement in the province. Public opinion had, in fact under Sir Charles Bagot, given no indication but that it was the play thing of faction! Sir Charles Metcalfe found that he could only triumph by letting the *BRITISH LION* or *PUBLIC OPINION* get gradually awake to the *weak* hands that held him. And even if we allow that there is yet something to be said *against* Sir Charles's course in *other* and less extraordinary circumstances of the province, there is much in its present circumstances to say in defence of his wisdom.

If it were necessary farther to defend Sir Charles Metcalfe, we might just remark how good his Excellency's right was to suppose that, Mr. Baldwin should know so much better than his Excellency, a stranger, had the means of knowing, what the people he represented in the council of the colony expected of him, viz: that he should retire the moment the Governor-General showed a want of confidence in him personally, by

denying him the privilege of advising, or by asking advice and not following it,—His Excellency conceiving that the honor of the crown and the interests of the people required that he should pronounce a different decision from that which Mr. Baldwin had recommended. Mr. Baldwin ought not for a day to have given the Council the sanction of his name after he was aware that there were acts performed by the government in the Colony to which he was not privy.

It is no palliation to the crime of A MAN WHO TAKES UPON HIMSELF THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE HIGHEST COLONIAL TRUST, that he has been only a tool in abler hands.

This excuse is just what we might anticipate being made for him, when encroachments by Republicanism, on the constitution of the colony came to be found out, as they assuredly would, were the Government again entrusted to hands so weak.

Even Mr. Baldwin's warmest private friends do not approve of his political course and conduct; and when they defend him, they forget their higher duty to themselves, to reform, and to their country. They can only defend his motives by a too amiable partiality, at the expense of his judgment and his intellect.

Mr. Baldwin never can satisfactorily account to the public for his infatuation; but, unfortunately, its prejudicial effects on our liberties and interests will long outlive the temporary question of whether its cause was to be found in its own infirmity of purpose or in the malignity of his party.

The Reformers of Upper Canada must be now satisfied of what they have long feared, that Mr. Baldwin is not a safe man to be in the government of any British colony. This is the inevitable conclusion they must arrive at, whether they regard Mr. Baldwin's own course of conduct and want of all management in the past, or scrutinise the characters of those who influence him, which we will find, with few exceptions, extreme, or Republican, and conscientiously so, no doubt.

The Reformers are the parties chiefly deceived in Mr. Baldwin, as, having trusted him most; and, as the most sternly upright guardians of the public liberties and interests of Upper Canada, they will take care never again to be deceived into allowing their kindly, or mere private feelings, to place them in hands evidently shown to be not only incapable, but positively dangerous, be the cause what it may.

But people at a distance can scarcely conceive it possible, that Mr. Baldwin's personal popularity could be so overrated as it has been; though parties here can understand it, when they remember the great exertions made by the *Examiner* newspaper to write up his then passive qualities against the tried or positive political vices of John, by Divine permission, President of the Executive Council, formerly! &c. &c., when that newspaper had the benefit of Mr. Hincks' great talent, as editor. At all events, there no longer remains any doubt how exceedingly small Mr. Baldwin's popularity is, when we try to think what one constituency in Upper Canada he could go to, and be quite sure of his return without great difficulty. And yet in Mr. Baldwin's person is centred nearly the whole influence of that presumptuous faction, which but yesterday, on the false pretence of representing Upper Canada, monopolised all the power and patronage of the province, till interfered with by Sir Charles Metcalfe, who, seeing that

they were constantly occupied with party purposes, and appeared to care little or nothing for the interests of the country, began to doubt their true title to represent it in the Executive; and his Excellency soon became aware they personally never had the confidence or support of the Upper Canadians, except as *instruments* to keep in check the other extreme party in the politics of Upper Canada.

[THE FAMILY COMPACT.]

This High Church faction's exclusiveness and intolerance was, in fact, the origin and its existence forms the only tenure of the little popular influence Mr. Baldwin has enjoyed. They opposed the introduction of Responsible Government into the colony, and till this *question of principle* was set at rest, the population had nothing for it but to support its advocate, Mr. Baldwin, however little confidence they had in him otherwise. I have never, therefore, viewed the decision of public opinion in favour of him, as much more than an indication of the Compact's greater unpopularity.

The influence of this High Church faction on the Province has been most blighting. Its opposition to every thing popular, *forcing* the people into the arms of such men as Mr. Baldwin and his friends, were proof enough of this. The startling want of political talents in the colony speaks loudly of the mismanagement of its educational funds, and shows how injuriously on the encouragement of our colonial youth, the old system has operated, which made the narrow door of Church Toryism the only road to possible preferment in professional life.

It seems to me to speak well for the virtue of the country, that its youth should have preferred the humbler walks of industry, to educating themselves for public life with such soul degradation attached to its prospects of advancement.

Under Responsible Government, however, the face of things will soon change for the better. King's College will immediately be open to all Christian bodies in the Province, and the gradual extirpation of Religious Bigotry and High Church Toryism will then have commenced.

To secure the new College Bill, the Reformers should pledge their representatives to co-operate with Sir Charles Metcalfe, and see that it be made the very first act of the first Session of Parliament.

I would rather see a dissolution of the Union with Lower Canada, (which would not, now that we have Responsible Government, be so great an evil as it would before have been), than allow the Lower Canadian Members to defeat us, as some say they will in *liberalizing* the College.

This colony cannot be retained an appendage of the British Government, if the insulting pretensions of the Church of England are not put a period to, by opening the College to all. These pretensions led mainly to the revolt of the old colonies: and if not put a stop to here, they will prove as fatal to the connection as the republican principles or practice of the other extreme faction.

Let the Province rise in its might, and by giving a generous support to the Governor-General, enable him to extirpate those two factions, which are and have long been a perfect nuisance and perpetual source of weakness to Upper Canada,—keeping it a scene of continual excitement,—

political battle-field for party struggles, in which the people lose, let the battle terminate either way, for the great body of the electors never had any influence with either extreme faction beyond the election week!

[SIR CHARLES METCALFE.]

In most striking contrast to Mr. Baldwin's character, we see in the character of our present Governor-General the highest qualifications, all vying for supremacy: the most practical talents, the most enlarged and liberal principles, and the greatest experience and firmness; and His Excellency's administration has this other most important advantage, that his character is most implicitly trusted at *Head-Quarters*. Indeed men of all shades of opinion and politics concurred, on Sir Charles Metcalfe's appointment, in heaping praises on Sir Robert Peel, (not Lord Stanley,) as having given the Canadian Government to a *decided Liberal* in preference to one of his own political party; because Sir Charles was considered by all, the *fittest man in England* for the state of things in Canada.

In Sir Charles Metcalfe's hands, the prospects of the Colony would therefore seem very bright, did we not know that the "*impracticable*" Lord Stanley is still at the Colonial Office. But we need not be much surprised, if Sir Robert Peel's insisting on responsibility to Canadian public opinion being *practised* to the fullest extent, *be made the excuse* for the retirement from office, of this last hope of our Provincial High Church faction; although the chief object of Lord Stanley's going out of the Ministry will be, to allow of the greatly to be desired liberal settlement of Irish grievances. I believe it is the nearly universal belief of this Colony, that Lord Stanley is, of all public men, Whig or Tory, the Statesman of the smallest judgment and temper, and greatest pretence on Colonial subjects, except Lord Brougham. Indeed to call Lord Stanley a *politician*, were very nearly as great an *excess of courtesy*, as to pay the same unmerited compliment to our friend, Mr. Baldwin! for (though as a matter of ability, it is, of course, comparing great things with small,) the public characters of the two have many points of similarity.

BOTH ACTUALLY PRACTISE THE TRUE SPIRIT OF REPUBLICANISM, carrying out their theories only, instead of carrying out the great national interests, whose well defined existence have given perhaps as much of their permanent character, to the British theories or principles, in which they originated, as its nominal cause, the Monarchy, while by making these, to a great extent, *matters of fact*, as contradistinguished from the *matters of opinion* of the American Government, allow also of their gradual change, to suit the changing circumstances or increased enlightenment of a country; and prevent the greater evil, of the great interest of a country coming to rebel against its principles, as will occur in America,—as well as preventing, in the character of the people, the slipperyness of the American character:

“ Godward, a nice man;
Manward, a *littie* twistical—

And this has been evinced, so glaringly in Mr. Baldwin's career, that it seems as if his rescue from the waves of the rebellion, was permitted, that by following up, nothing daunted, American instead of British principles, he should by and by, commit POLITICAL SUICIDE, and be of use, as a warning to the people of the Province to avoid Republicanism; they

being made to see in him that error which they might have with difficulty come to feel in themselves.

FOR MR. BALDWIN'S LONG EQUIVOCAL PRACTICE HAS AT LENGTH BROKEN FORTH INTO OPEN REBELLION AGAINST HIS ALWAYS MORE THAN EQUIVOCAL PRINCIPLES, AND HIS SERVILE CONDUCT IN THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, HAS BETRAYED ALL HIS SOLEMN PROFESSIONS AT THE HUSTINGS, OF PURITY AND INDEPENDENCE, AND OF DEVOTION TO THE CAUSE OF HIS COUNTRY, IN PREFERENCE TO THE INTERESTS OF PARTY.

The English public have of course had Lord Stanley's oratory and his name to dazzle them : but Sir Robert Peel knows his Lordship as well as we know Mr. Baldwin, and trusts him only because the "moderate" Mr. HOPE IS REALLY THE PRESIDING COLONIAL DEITY in Downing-street.

His Lordship is thus kept before the public as a Statesman, for *party purposes*, long after his impracticability, like Mr. Baldwin's, has not only been known and deplored by his political friends, and become so palpable as to disgust the public.

His Lordship, like Mr. Baldwin, was an apostle of the principle, but has repudiated the practice of Reform ; yet his Lordship is an honest man than Mr. Baldwin, for his Lordship does not even retain *the name of Reformer*.

In concluding this notice of her Majesty's present Secretary for the Colonies, I must not omit to state the additional fact, that his Lordship's mind is not made up any more than Mr. Baldwin's, whether or not it is *any great object* to preserve the connection between Canada and the Mother Country !

But I return to Sir Charles Metcalfe. I have tried, and I hope successfully, to counteract the general impression that his Excellency's "great difficulty" will be Lord Stanley ; for I know that the less any policy is supposed to be the dictation of his Lordship, the more likely it is to get a fair and unprejudiced consideration from the Colonists.

Immediately on his Excellency's arrival in Canada, Sir Charles Metcalfe, with a quiet and honest earnestness, turned to the vital subject of the anomalous position of our Colonial politics, the deep penetration and intuitive energy of his mighty intellect. His Excellency neither spouted magniloquence, like Sir Francis Bond Head, nor publicly reared *dummy* principles, like Mr. Baldwin, only to knock them down again for the amusement of the public. His Excellency's whole time and attention, he felt, in common with Lord Sydenham, belonged to his country's practical objects, not to any party *delusions* ; and to elevate Upper Canada, he found he must crush the anti-British parties that so long had cursed it. With admirable decision and boldness, his Excellency (conscious of their guilt and want of true patriotism) determined to bring *both* the usurping factions to the bar of public opinion. His Excellency determined to state publicly and plainly to Upper Canada, that the single policy or principle of his administration would be to get Responsible Government into full practical operation in both Provinces ; and Sir Charles Metcalfe now demands the co-operation, in this truly British object, of all men who are truly British at heart.

The process of his Excellency's mental argument, I can suppose to be something like the following :

How is it that such men as Lord Sydenham and the Honourable William Morris should have, in apparent contradiction of those principles of freedom in which their characters originated, and for which their lives have been so distinguished, yielded to the people, with an unwilling and trembling hand, this cup of bliss, this principle of Responsibility of the Colonial Executive to Colonial public opinion, which *they knew to be the Colonists' constitutional birth-right, as British subjects?*

The reason is plain and obvious. Though they knew that the Lower Canadians are monarchical, they had reason, from the rebellion, to doubt whether the British Government had not criminally neglected the means of making them *British*; and though they knew that the Upper Canadians are truly British in feeling, they saw the difficulty of getting this brought out in the *Executive of United Canada*—at all events till the Lower Canadians could be got to act on their monarchical feelings, and attend to their true interests, as men and as Christians, by dismissing from their minds the idle fear of *British tyranny*, by getting convinced (as Mr. Viger and his friends already are) that though it might have been the interest and low-born glory of a Canadian faction or oligarchy, to oppress them and stigmatise their origin, in former times, the British Government could have had no interest in degrading the condition or wounding the feelings of her own Colonists.

Lord Sydenham and Mr. Morris, in their capacity of public men, impelled by no unworthy or baseless suspicions,—impressed on the contrary by the deepest regrets, must have concluded that there was not before their minds sufficient evidence that in Lower Canada the rebellion was only on the surface, and (as they fondly hoped) it had not pervaded the whole structure of its society. They saw that Upper Canada was indeed British, but then by considering well the under currents of Upper Canadian politics, they saw that the question of British Connection could not yet be made the one on which the *first* elections under the Union would turn.

They saw that the anti-British policy, if not principles of Sir Allan Macnab and the High Church faction, would as formerly lead them to prefer the interest of their Church to the interest of their country, and for the sake of the former to continue to be the curse of the latter by continuing to deny the great British and Constitutional principle called Responsible Government.

The question therefore, at the first elections of the Union must unfortunately continue to be the same exciting one which under one name or another, had always on every former occasion been the question at the hustings in Upper Canada, viz., "Responsibility to the Colonists;" and this ruinous perpetuation of *questions of principles of government*, must introduce many men into the Assembly, because the friends of this abstract principle (like Mr. Baldwin) who have not distinguished themselves as friends of the connection or of the British Government, and would lose their elections when "connection" comes to be the simple question at the hustings *under the full practical operation of responsibility in the government acquiesced in also by the whole people*, not excepting the High Church faction.

His Excellency also saw what Lord Sydenham and Mr. Morris must have seen clearly that as the Lower Canadian representatives would be at

first a comparatively *compact body*, while the Upper Canadian members would have no *oneness of purpose*, the result would be that French influence would characterise the councils of the colony.

The chief danger of this was not the members of Executive Council being mostly or being all Lower Canadians, *if it were only known that the objects of Lower Canada are British objects.*

The natural jealousy of the mere local interests of Upper Canada, we might have suppressed and complained only when our local interests came to be invaded ; but our British spirit must at once take fire at the supposition, that Upper Canada would yield her CHARACTER AS A BRITISH COLONY.

As far as the protection of the local interests of Lower Canada were concerned, there was no wish to administer through other than the truest representatives that could be found, of the true feelings and opinions of the Lower Canadians.

But there would be the *greatest* objection to these Lower Canadian Councillors, if themselves anti-British, they should be dishonest enough to insist on having as Upper Canadian colleagues, men of doubtful or republican tendencies, if on the same title as they themselves, the Lower Canadian Councillors, held office (their being a true expression of Lower Canada), these Upper Canada republicans were known not to be a true expression of the principles or feelings or interests of Upper Canada.

It was foreseen, that this unfortunate state of matters might occur, and yet the Councillors from Lower Canada be quite justifiable in taking Mr. Baldwin as their colleague from its being made to appear, that the majority from Upper Canada in Parliament approved of him, while the fact is, that the Upper Canadian majority have various times shown their total disapproval of Mr. Baldwin's conduct, and have rallied not for him personally, but *with him* for the principle of Responsible Government when in dispute.

The liberal members from Upper Canada know full well, that now that Responsible Government is fully granted, and the question at rest, they can neither satisfy their own minds, nor those of their constituents, with any good reason for thrusting Mr. Baldwin on Sir Charles Metcalfe, except that he is one of *Mon. Lafontaine's majority*. And why should Mon. Lafontaine desire to retain Mr. Baldwin as his colleague, since he notoriously does not represent the feelings of Upper Canada ? There is this excuse for Mon. Lafontaine, that though he knows this privately, he may not have been shown this clearly enough in a public manner, besides Mon. Lafontaine sits for what was, but is not now, Mr. Baldwin's pocket borough, the Fourth Riding of York.

On his own principles, Mon. Lafontaine cannot wish Upper Canada not to be represented, far less to be misrepresented in the Executive, and every one must allow that Upper Canada would be far better with a fair representation in the Executive without the *name* of Responsible Government, than as lately without a proper representation of its local interest and its British character and feelings, even though retaining the *name* !

Sir Charles Metcalfe, however, was too liberal a man to permit even the name of freedom to be lost or trampled on. Rather than depart from either the name or the reality of Responsible Government, the Union will be broken up.

Responsible Government, both in name and in reality (not to one Province only, but to both Provinces), is necessary to the preservation of the connection with England.

What confidence it must give us in the judgment, British feeling, and patriotism of our present Governor General, to find his decision fraught with such practical beneficence and liberality.

"I shall not," says Sir Charles Metcalfe, "stop to split straws of theory with Mr. Baldwin; but I am determined *practically* to do justice to Upper Canada, by getting her British principles properly represented in any Council that I consent to sit in."

Sir Charles Metcalfe has therefore dismissed his late Council, as the only means to preserve the Union of the Canadas. *As an Englishman* must have done, his Excellency felt that if, under the Union, the interests of Upper Canada cannot be got represented, and loyalty is not to characterize the government of the colony, the population of Upper Canada will demand a disunion forthwith, as the only means of preserving the connection with England, from the *united* designs of the Republicans of both Provinces.

Time is all that is required to bring the inhabitants of Lower Canada also to see the justice of giving to Upper Canada the same favour—a fair representation in the Executive, which Upper Canada does not deny to them; and perhaps the gaining of time might be part of his Excellency's reason for allowing Mr. Baldwin and his colleagues to remain so long in their degraded and mistrusted position in the Council.

In rallying for Sir Charles Metcalfe and British connection, I feel that we are rallying for ourselves. The *clouds* of misrepresentation which the late Executive set up, to withdraw the eyes of the public from themselves, and to cover their unwilling retreat from office, are now being dispelled by the truth.

The loyal population will take their stand by the Governor General, as one man; and as I feel that none are more loyal than my own loved countrymen, I know that to them our mountain cry will not be raised in vain, on this occasion,

"*Clann nan Gaidheil 'n gualibh a cheile.*"

"Highlanders, shoulder to shoulder and back to back."

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

ISAAC BUCHANAN.

D

LETTER III.

To the Editor of the Toronto Mirror.

TORONTO, 6th January, 1844.

SIR,—No man can have more decided objections to anonymous writing than I myself have; and my answering your correspondent, "Honesty," arises solely from my perfect satisfaction, that in him I am addressing a person whom I greatly respect, that truly honest man, James Harvey Price, M.P.P. for the First Riding of York.

To the question—

"Could not Alwington House disclose a tale that would redound but little to your credit, as a man of independent mind and principle?"—

I answer, No—most unequivocally, No. Neither Sir Charles Metcalfe's nor Lord Sydenham's house *could tell any tale* of me, nor will the *narrow* house (where, at last, after all our squabbles, we shall all meet) be able to record my loss of *political independence*, if it does not, at the same time, record my loss of reason.

To the question—

"Has or has not a communication passed between yourself and Sir Charles Metcalfe, of a cringing and unprincipled character, on the one side, and of fulsome coaxing flattery on the other?"

I answer, No—Never. No influence but that of Mr. Baldwin's Republican partisans, could have induced me to cry off for ever from Mr. Baldwin.

I think, however, that I have to complain a little of Mr. Price, in putting questions whose answers he knew as well before as now; but I am willing to put all his errors to their true account, his morbid partiality for Mr. Baldwin.

Mr. Price and all his friends knew, too, that their assistance in my election was no favour to me personally. In my election they had, but I had not, PERSONAL AND PARTY OBJECTS, apart from those of the great body of the Reformers of Upper Canada. My object and the object of the Reformers, was solely to do away that incubus on the young energies of the province—an irresponsible High Church Oligarchy.

In Lord Sydenham's time, the danger was too great to allow us to be particular about the *British* character of the candidate. In Sir F. B. Head's time, again, the Reformers missed it in not *peremptorily refusing* to vote for candidates who did not combine liberalism with loyalty.

Let us not do either of these things a second time. Let us avoid *matters of opinion* and come to *matters of fact*, to avoid all misunderstanding at the elections.

LET US, THEREFORE, AGREE IN CALLING A MAN LIBERAL, IF, BEING WILLING TO GIVE SIR CHARLES METCALFE A FAIR TRIAL, HE WILL INSIST ON HIS EXCELLENCY'S EXECUTIVE RETIRING, WHEN NOT ADVISED WITH ON

EVERY MATTER; AND IF HE WILL STAND FOR THE UNIVERSITY BEING OPENED TO ALL CHRISTIAN BODIES. AND LET US MAKE LOYALTY ALSO, SO FAR A MATTER OF FACT—LET US SAY WE SHALL CONSIDER A MAN LOYAL WHO WOULD TURN OUT TO DEFEND THE GOVERNMENT, IN CASE OF A REBELLION OCCURRING TO-MORROW; AND PROOF OF THIS WE SHALL REQUIRE, IN HIS NOT HAVING DECLINED TO TURN OUT IN 1837.

This seems to me not at all *practically* different from the principle of the Secret Societies bill, which I admire, and will give the late Executive all credit for, if they will only act upon it in the case of Rebels, as well as in the case of Orangemen, excluding both, *as such*, from office.

Mr. Price is Mr. Baldwin's truest, if not his only true political friend, (and to him I would appeal with confidence as to the correctness of all I have said,) a straightforward honest Englishman, of unblemished private character, and whose chief fault as a public man, is the equivocal position which, in the troubles of 1837, he was led into by his personal friendship for Mr. Baldwin. The stain on this gentleman's character is nothing, when compared with that which follows Mr. Baldwin's as a shadow, paralyzing *his* every effort as a public man, and warning the country to look well to the *ulterior* object. But, although Mr. James Harvey Price was cruelly hurried on to the stage of public life, for Mr. Baldwin's purpose, without any personal object to constitute the *felt* guilt of a political crime; and although his errors have all the palliation of arising from a *want of fixed political principles*, rather than from having bad ones; yet on him must remain equally with Mr. Baldwin, the stain of the *political renegade from national virtue*, which no time can wash away.

Now that Responsible Government is no longer in dispute, Mr. Price, too, must see the expediency of withdrawing from political life, to save the cause of Reform from injury. He must leave the public cause of Reform to men, against whose loyalty there is not *the shadow of a doubt*, and who are known to combine *loyal* with *liberal* principles. This is—

The only art his guilt can cover
To hide his shame from every eye.

But this I must say, in justice to Mr. Price, without fear of contradiction, that there is no man in the Province, around the weak point of whose otherwise excellent course it would be more grateful for his friends and the public to throw the mantle of oblivion; for a man like Mr. Price, who has sacrificed his own character on the altar of friendship, has surely the highest claim to our admiration, has indeed a far higher claim to the sympathy of a generous population, than could flow from what may turn out to be the character of the befriended.

If Mr. Baldwin had taken Mr. Price's *honest* counsel, and had not continued to sacrifice his country's to his *party's interests*, his political career might have numbered a year or two more. In such case, he would have left office, at least with clean hands. His political *apple-cart* would not have got upset for a little time longer.

— Time, indeed, was all that was necessary to satisfy the convictions of even his personal friends, that Mr. Baldwin has really no political ability, but in Mr. Price's hands, he would have retired to private life, not open to any charge of political dishonesty.

The most obvious *INFATUATION*, however, has been written on Mr. Baldwin's forehead, since the unfortunate period when, amid the feebleness of Sir Charles Bagot's last days, the possession of almost unlimited, and certainly most irresponsible power, coming into Mr. Baldwin's still more feeble hands, made him believe the shouts of friends more dishonest than Mr. Price, who fawningly suggested to his inordinate vanity *that by his own might he had come to all this power and glory!* It never seems for one moment to have occurred to Mr. Baldwin, that an injury and injustice to a people from their professed friend, (*EVEN FOR THE SAKE OF PARTY,*) is no less an evil to them, and is a greater moral as well as political crime, than the same act if done by a *professed* tyrant. There ever was than Mr. Baldwin, a more lively illustration of the saying—

Quem Deus vult perdere.

Primum DEMENTAT.

For it may be more truly said of him than ever of public man, "He has no one to blame but himself,"—"He was indeed the *instrument* of his own destruction."

I am, Sir,

Your obedient, humble Servant,

ISAAC BUCHANAN,

LETTER IV.

To George Brown, Esquire, Proprietor of the Banner.

TORONTO, 12th January, 1843.

SIR,—I must say that I do consider that you have committed a breach of your promise to me, voluntarily made on Saturday evening, but not of any *bargain*, for I had annexed no conditions to the publication, by you, of my letter.

Your first day of publication being Friday, I had not applied to you, out of delicacy, till I supposed that my doing so would in no way affect your course, which I knew must either be, to interfere in party politics, or not. I have been since told that you had formerly an article which *took part* with the ex-ministers; but I had not, and have not yet, seen such, if in existence. I would have considered it my duty to have repeated my warning to you, to *avoid getting involved with party*, except that this might have appeared as if I deprecated animadversion on myself, at present. I know, however, that you have yourselves alone to blame, for those other friends who induced you to come to Canada, kindly offered you the same advice, though you have preferred to confide in that of the ex-ministers' party, whose object with you you cannot misunderstand.

When I gave you the order to publish my letter, you stated that you intended to say nothing of my letter; but you gave no indication that *now* you would.

I remember of no such statement by you, as that "you utterly disagreed with the whole purport of the letter," nor did you enter, at any great length, as you insinuate, into your reasons for disagreeing with the "sentiments" expressed in it. You certainly expressed yourself to the effect, that you viewed my letter as injudicious; but I do not think your view went farther than that I was out in my expectations that other ministers could be found for Sir Charles Metcalfe, who would have the will and the power to carry out liberal measures.

You, however, distinctly stated that the *Banner* would not meddle in party politics, on which I expressed to you my happiness, and read you a letter I had just finished, to Mr. Fox Maule, in which I fondly anticipated that the constitutional stand of the friends, in Canada, of the Free Church of Scotland, would greatly help to disabuse the public mind in England, of its prejudices as to the political safety of the adherents of this, the institution of my heart. My letter to Mr. Maule stated that the friends of the Free Church of Scotland, would, both as a matter of inclination and of duty to the position of the Church at home, stand for three things.

1st. They will, at all times, stand up for the British Government, whatever is or may be the usage of them, or their Church, at home or in Canada.

2nd. That they would oppose republicanism, as practical infidelity both in religion and politics, whatever be the consequence.

3rd. That they would endeavour to promote, in the colony, the most liberal British politics.

Now, Sir, I think that I have some right to complain, that in the face of this you should have *taken part* against the Governor General, and with the ex-Ministers; knowing as you do, that between them and me there is no matter of constitutional principle, in discussion, and that my objection to Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Hincks is, that *they have not the confidence of Upper Canada*, and otherwise are unable to practise the principles we mutually profess.

I should be the very last to commit the enormous evil of infringing on the independence of the press, and for his Excellency's views on that subject, his being the Governor who gave liberty to the press in India, is, I should think, a sufficient guarantee.

I beg to remind you, however, that it was our admiration of your views on the subject of the *Free Church of Scotland*, and not politics, that led us to induce you to leave New York, and that we understood that the *Banner* was brought here to benefit not to injure or misrepresent the Presbyterians of Canada.

We understood that the *politics* of the *Banner* would extend no farther than the application of our Presbyterian views to constitutional principles together with such *news* as was necessary for the attraction of a general newspaper.

And, if the friends who brought you here agree with me, that you are inflicting a fatal wound on the Free Church of Scotland at home, and are *hurrying* its friends in Canada into a vortex of Republicanism, they will agree with me, that we are justified in separating ourselves from you in the public mind, that in fact, it would be most culpable in us not to do so,

and not to decline openly all association with the men of doubtful loyalty, with whom you would attempt to associate the Presbyterians of Canada.

I may be allowed a few remarks on your notice of my letter, though its *ignorance of the circumstances* and self-contradiction must do away its effects on most of your readers.

You assert that my "allegations or rather suspicions against these gentlemen, has reference to a time long since past," while you know that among other *recent* delinquencies, I accuse Mr. Baldwin of betraying the cause of Responsible Government, by continuing in the Council for the *last few months*, during which time he does not pretend to have been consulted in every matter.

Was this a long time past? Even if loyal men, this were sufficient objection surely to Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Hincks.

Your argument would almost seem to go the length, that proving them *not disaffected* is all that is wanted to prove them fit for Councillors of State.

You say "the disaffected have been converted into dutiful and loyal subjects," while every one knows that no Governor dare entrust to Mr. Baldwin or Mr. Hincks the giving out of arms in case of a rebellion, as they would doubtless give them to *THEIR PARTY*, who, to say the least of them, *would not use them* in favour of the Government.

You say that in office, they have shewn no trace of anti-British feeling. Was their pretending to express the public voice of Upper Canada, *while they knew well that they did not express it*, manly, honest, or British?

Was *devotion* to a faction, chiefly composed of men of at best but passive loyalty, any evidence of British feeling?

Do you mean to assert that British feeling *characterized* the late Executive? Do not bring forward as sufficient their *legislative acts*,—for the worst men may, *for a purpose*, introduce the best principle into a public measure of this sort.

You say "the country is not rebellious (so say I), for they chased the rebels out of it without the assistance of a single soldier."

Who do you mean by *they*? I wish to God that the names of Mr. Baldwin and Mr. Hincks, and all their more immediate friends, could be shewn me, on the list of the volunteers or militia who defended the Government and our lives and properties in 1837.

You assert that those gentlemen must be "*most unjustly and unwarrantably accused, for they have enjoyed the confidence of that loyal country. We are bound to believe, from these facts, that they never were disaffected.*"

To have believed that any journal could have had the hardihood to make the above assertion in Toronto, would, I consider, have been impossible, had I not seen it in the *Banner* of yesterday.

But you must be aware, that my objection to them is that *they do not enjoy the confidence of Upper Canada.*

If the Union were dissolved to-morrow, and if the majority of members of the new Upper Canada Assembly, should insist on voting a want of

confidence in any Executive that had not Mr. Baldwin in it, I could not object to Mr. Baldwin being in the Council on my principles ; but this would not prevent me desiring to see the force increased in the Province to protect the British Government's existence.

Upper Canada, as loyal, could not have Mr. Baldwin as its representative, were its views properly expressed. Mr. Baldwin knows that he does not represent the feelings of Upper Canada, nor even of a majority of the members from Upper Canada in the present Assembly, except upon that one vital principle, the theory of Responsible Government.

Finding that the French majority were to rule the Province, Mr. Baldwin should, in common honesty, have insisted on Mon. Lafontaine associating with the Lower Canadians, representatives from Upper Canada, truly expressive of our feelings, which he knew he and some others of his colleagues were not.

You may suppose, but it is evidently not the Governor General's opinion, that the suspicions of their past feelings have been lessened by the actings of their matured and ripened experience as public men.

No one wants to cry—"Rebel"—or to resuscitate old suspicions, however well-founded, against any who are not trying to thrust themselves or their friends into the controul of our liberties, our properties, and our lives, by imposing their services on the State in its highest offices of trust. But to applicants of doubtful loyalty, it is an injury to ourselves as well as to our country, not to return for answer—"No : we do not require to try you, any more than we require to taste a cup of poison to prove it."

The Scotch thought it safe enough, while the troops remained in the country, to co-operate with Mr. Baldwin, to get, in Responsible Government, a means of getting the colony fairly represented, and this you twist into a general approval of Mr. Baldwin,—while they viewed their doing so as the only means of extirpating both his and the other extreme faction.

But now, every consideration will tend to make them stand up for SIR CHARLES MERCALFE AND BRITISH CONNECTION, and not the least of these in the minds and hearts of Scotchmen, must be a full determination not to render equivocal the political integrity of the members of the Free Church of Scotland, at present struggling at home, for an independent, honourable and national existence.

I have, therefore, without hesitation, but with the deepest regret, to decline continuing to be supposed to approve of the course of the *Banner*, and to request you to withdraw my name from your Subscription List.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient humble Servant,

ISAAC BUCHANAN.

LETTER V.

MR. BUCHANAN AND THE BANNER.

To George Brown, Esquire, Proprietor of the Banner.

TORONTO, 27th January, 1844.

SIR,—In answering your letter published in yesterday's *Banner*, allow me to remark, in the first place, that you may be, but I cannot be, made afraid by any threats to expose all that any one knows of me, and to beg that you will have no farther delicacy on this score, than suits yourself.

You miscall your first letter to me a *private* one; but none of your readers can fail to observe that when you wrote it, you intended it and my answer for publication, should the latter suit your purpose, although your alarm on this subject afterwards, no doubt, dictated your second letter. It, however, ill becomes you to lecture any one on "the want of the courtesy which is due from one man to another," after the way you handled your friends, the Presbyterian ministers, on the Temporalities Bill. The EXTREME measures you took, I had the fairness frankly to acknowledge, were, at the time, called for by the extreme circumstances; and if my attempt to preserve the *Banner* from party politics, is as successful as yours was to preserve our Church from ecclesiastical tyranny, I shall be quite content, as having done a service, especially in the critical position of politics in the Province, to Presbyterianism in Canada, and to the present position of the Free Church at home, even though I should have no similar acknowledgement from you of the goodness of my motives.

I feel that your now contemptuous estimate of and ungenerous personalities against me must only tend to reduce you to your true level in the mind of your readers, when they compare the scurrility and reckless assertions of your last number with what you said of me in the *Banner* of the 10th instant, viz.

"The author of this letter has been one of our first and most valuable supporters since our connection with the Canadian press. He stood by us when a recent attempt was made to interfere with our independence as public Journalists, and gave us most efficient assistance on the occasion, and it is with pain that we differ from him."

There is exceedingly little in the critical part or commencement of your letter, that is worthy of the least attention. Its closing remarks, however, which seem to be from an abler pen, call for some explanations from me.

You say, "It is a fact known to many persons in Toronto, that when the news of the resignation was confirmed, you expressed your cordial sympathy with the ousted members—and stated your belief that the country must sustain them."

I acknowledge that the above states sufficiently correctly what my view was at the time alluded to, and I also acknowledge that my then good

opinion of Mr. Baldwin's personal independence and motives (though I have always dreaded his party), led me to rely with confidence that while he continued the leading man from Upper Canada, in the Cabinet, the principle of Responsible Government at least would be sure of an honest advocate. And it is true that my anxiety to befriend and think the best of any thing that Mr. Baldwin was connected with, made me suggest your qualifying a clause of your article of 8th December, into—"But we see no reason for believing that such was not also the view of his ministers; and as such appointments would be the most popular, it is natural to suppose that they would be the very ones which the ministers would make."

I also acknowledge that (having been very much occupied otherwise at the time) I had assumed too much the hastily formed opinions of others, and that under the impression that Mr. Baldwin had not misrepresented his Excellency, I wrote to England to a party who is influential with her Majesty's Ministers, stating that if the general supposition was correct that Sir Charles Metcalfe had repudiated the practice of Responsible Government, or if even the other extreme, or high church faction, should continue to give the Republicans of the Province the advantage of being the only party advocating the popular British principle of governing the Colony, that the question at the elections could never be made one of "connection or no connection," and that Canada was virtually handed over to MR. BALDWIN'S PARTY, insignificantly small though it be in comparison with the number of the men in Upper Canada of truly British views, and those Lower Canadians who are at bottom deeply attached to monarchical institutions (though soured in the mean time by the infamous usage of a Colonial faction who had here most irresponsibly wielded British power) if these could only be got to act together from a sense of their common dangers and their common interests, and all become advocates of the popular or Responsible Government principle.

Having made these acknowledgements, I go on to explain the process of my alteration of opinion on the important matter at issue between Sir C. Metcalfe and the late Executive.

As you correctly state, I sent a copy of the letter to which I have alluded to the Governor General, and in return was assured in the strongest terms by his Excellency that the late Executive had grossly misrepresented the views of the head of the Government on the subject of Responsible Government.

I therefore took the trouble, *as the country is now doing*, to investigate the matter for myself, and the result was that I found that instead of being martyrs for their principles, Mr. Baldwin and the late ministers, BY NOT RETIRING VERY SOON AFTER SIR CHARLES METCALFE'S ARRIVAL IN THE PROVINCE, have done all that men could do to violate the cause of Responsible Government, as introduced into our Colonial constitution, by the sanction of Her Majesty's government to the Parliamentary Resolutions of 1841.

On referring to the public documents connected with the resignation, I indeed found, to my astonishment, that by Mon. Lafontaine's own admission, the late Executive had at no time experienced the confidence of the present Head of the Government, and in fact that since the commencement of the present administration, the Governor General has had no confidential constitutional advisers at all! I could not help saying to

E

myself, "but what *could* possibly be Mr. BALDWIN's object (even if all the others had proved unfaithful to the people) what *could* cause *his* unheard of infatuation, and make *him* violate the very principle of his political existence, and for which he has done so much?"

To get at a true understanding of the matter, I supposed the case of Mr. Baldwin's retiring as he ought to have done, ON SIR CHARLES METCALFE'S NOT ASKING HIS ADVICE ON EVERY MATTER ON WHICH HE (Mr. Baldwin) KNEW THE COLONISTS SUPPOSED THEIR REPRESENTATIVE IN THE COUNCIL WAS TO BE CONSULTED; and the actual state of the case then flashed on my mind.

Had Mr. Baldwin and his *patch-work* colleagues retired, when their duty to the public called them to do so, they must have become politically extinct AS A PARTY. At that time it was most true of them that *they had no sameness of objects with Upper Canada*, except as to the principle of Responsible Government, which, judging from the present case, very likely they had violated also for party purposes, by subserviency to Sir Charles Bagot's will, if the truth were known.

Mr. Baldwin had also a great source of moral weakness in his consciousness of the fact, that the late (*so much vaunted*) Executive was not without members, whom neither Upper nor Lower Canada will ever believe to be true disciples of Responsible Government!

What then could Mr. Baldwin at that period have *produced*, which his Executive had in common with Upper Canada? HIS HAPPILY UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT TO UPSET LORD SYDENHAM'S PLANS OF GOVERNMENT, was his most prominent act up to that time, and for this he certainly could not expect much sympathy from Upper Canada, and in fact he must have felt that he (even he himself, and much more his colleagues,) had *no ground at all of popularity* in this part of the Province, except they could induce Mr. Cartwright and Sir Allan Macnab, and their High Church adherents, to *continue to dispute with him on the bare principles of government*, nevertheless the many warnings these politicians have had, since the time when so suicidal a course was so emphatically denounced by that true friend of the Canadas, Lord Sydenham.

MR. BALDWIN THEREFORE TO SAVE HIS PARTY, SACRIFICED THE PRINCIPLES AND INTERESTS OF HIS COUNTRY.

To save his party from political extinction in Upper Canada, Mr. Baldwin in an evil hour yielded to his *party influences*, and consented to deceive the Reformers, by remaining *in place*, long after he had ceased to be *in power*, IN ORDER THAT HE MIGHT USE THE GOVERNMENT'S INFLUENCE TO CREATE A POLITICAL CAPITAL FOR HIS PARTY, by the production of a few popular *legislative* measures, for which, American like, he just took the measure of what he calculated to be the public mind, for the time being, without being guided by any higher considerations than the mere *temporary* circumstances of *his party*, rather than of his country.

If proof of this were wanting, it might be had from the mouth of that great man, (though also great republican) Marshall S. Bidwell, who stated in New York, to a gentleman now in this city, that "*his wildest dream of popularizing* our institutions never went half so far as Mr. Baldwin's Township Bill, which," (said Mr. Bidwell) "*positively creates a little democracy in every township in the Province!*"

There were no assessment bills, township bills, &c. &c., introduced for Lower Canada, for they were not wanted there for party or electioneering purposes! The country must now see all Mr. Baldwin's late legislative acts, or attempts at legislation, as done for electioneering purposes, and will not therefore consent to give him any credit whatever for them, however good in themselves.

As to justifying his conduct in the Executive, no man with any respect for himself or for Responsible Government, could do so.

If I have not satisfied the *Banner*, I feel sure that I have satisfied the public, on the subject of what you term "the singular change which has taken place in my sentiments;" but as you are a stranger in the province, I may, for your information, mention the additional fact, that the loyal men who will henceforward probably be designated "Conservative Liberals," or "Moderates," would never have trusted Mr. Baldwin, except from the circumstance of their being encouraged to do so by his having, at the same time, enjoyed the confidence of the head of the Government—the custodian of the prerogatives of the crown, and the rights not of a party, but of the whole population. I do not say they would not trust any politician, because he had forfeited the confidence of the Governor for the time being.

I merely mention the fact, that the public opinion of Mr. Baldwin's career would have prevented his being trusted apart from such guarantee, even as a means of getting Responsible Government, and much less after the popular principle is allowed by all, for Mr. Baldwin's pressure from without or party proper was always feared as anti-British.

The high opinion we entertained, as I have said, of Mr. Baldwin's personal intentions, and elevation above all motives to political vice, led us to think that the risk, we ran in co-operating with his party while he was at the head of it, and while he retained the confidence of the Head of the Government, was a less risk than to allow his party another plausible cause of rebellion, by our giving either a passive or active support (as when we opposed Mr. Baldwin's friends in Sir F. B. Head's time) to the high church faction, who might again use their power in denying equal rights, civil and religious, to all classes of the community.

I do not think that we are wrong now, in regarding Mr. Baldwin, simply as a party man, and attributing to him the disadvantages which attach to the very equivocal character of his party and the responsibility of its every act; but I think it may fairly be questioned, whether formerly we did not go too far in trusting such a party, MERELY on account of Mr. Baldwin's personal or individual virtues.

Was any fear then of our being taunted with inconsistency to prevent us, in these circumstances, from separating ourselves in the public mind from Mr. Baldwin? We surely had cause enough for doing so in his betrayal, of Responsibility to the people of the Colony, in the Executive, and thus creating the most baneful precedent, even if any doubt did exist as to his misrepresentations of His Excellency's views on this most vital subject.

Following the *Banner's* usual habit, you speak in your letter most boldly and unadvisedly on a variety of provincial topics on which you as a stranger cannot possibly be informed.

For instance, you say—

“But how could you be so infatuated as to suppose that the Scotchmen of Canada would give a cordial support to an administration which had Mr. Draper at the head of it.”

While every one in Toronto knows, but yourself, that the Scotchmen of Canada agreed with Lord Sydenham's opinion on this point, and that they supported the administration of his Lordship, most cordially though it contained not only Mr. Draper but also Mr. Sullivan, a politician much more objectionable to them from his even greater inconsistency, and from his foolish habit of sneering at every thing *Scotch* on all occasions. When Lord Sydenham (on great promises being made by some of Mr. Baldwin's friends and relations that they would not attend any more “agitation” meetings) agreed to take Mr. Baldwin into office (in a situation subordinate to Mr. Draper, the then Attorney General) many, even liberal men, honestly objected to Mr. Baldwin's *personal safety*, influenced as they knew him to be by a “cabal” (as Mr. Sullivan used to call it) in Toronto and the fourth riding of York. They said “they could not *conscientiously* support Mr. Baldwin.” “I don't ask you,” replied Lord Sydenham, “to trust *individually* any member of my Council; I ask you to support my administration *as a whole*, and on the ground of *our* Executive acts and Legislative measures *as a Government.*”

As then the members of *the new government of Sir Charles Metcalfe* will not be permitted by his Excellency to enter his Council (this is the Governor General's and the Home Government's *unalterable resolution*) *except on the principles of the fullest responsibility of the Executive Councillors to the House of Assembly*, and with the knowledge that *the new College Bill will be introduced into Parliament as a Government measure early in the ensuing session*, the Scotch population in Canada will on **THEIR PRINCIPLES** (and nevertheless any efforts of the *Banner*), *they themselves not being office-seekers*, support Sir Charles Metcalfe's government, let the Councillors be who they may, while our countrymen retain their present unbounded confidence in the head of the government. I trust and feel sure that so dark a day for these Provinces will never come, as will find 200,000 Presbyterians forgetting their *national* principles and becoming the tools of *any* Provincial party whatever. Independent Scotchmen, at all events, will never give *their* support to an Executive Council whose members could be charged with behaving as Mr. Baldwin has done in the late Government, not understanding, or not *acting on his conviction* that, it was *his right as the Representative of the Colonists at the Council Board*, to be *advised with on every matter affecting their interests*, and his solemn duty to *retire from the Council when not consulted.*

Nor will any consideration (not even a separate endowment for Presbyterians) induce Scotchmen to support at the hustings, the adherents of **any** administration which is not **PUBLICLY AND UNEQUIVOCALLY** pledged to throw open the advantages of King's College to all denominations of Christians equally.

They of course object, as *Scotchmen*, to the present unjust exclusion of Presbyterianism from the incalculable advantages of the munificent Provincial endowment of King's College; but they object still more, as *Britons true*, to the danger to “*connexion with the land of our fathers,*” which so exclusive an institution must gradually precipitate.

Situated, as Canada is, alongside of the United States, we know that Republicanism will, at times, become an alarming element among us, and that its power here is to be dreaded just in the proportion that wrong or illiberal principles, exclusiveness or Toryism, are fostered and increased in the colony; and we believe that, left in its present unpopular Episcopal state, King's College is little better than a hot-bed and nursery of provincial Toryism; and provincial Toryism we have always found, both in Upper and Lower Canada, just as *impatient* of British control, and just as anti-British in its views of its peculiar interests, and the prescriptive importance of its individuals, as is the Republicanism of either province, although the members of the former faction have certainly this in common with us (which the Republicans have not), that in the hour of the country's need, they have stood with us in support of the British principles.

Your ignorant self-sufficiency on the above subject, is of a piece with that which the *Banner* has so often committed. Take, for example, the *Banner's* notice of the School Bill.

Any one of your friends could have told you the experience of Upper Canada, that the absence of a proper common school system, and of *British* or provincial schoolmasters and school books, had introduced American teachers and American school books into the province to an alarming extent, prior to 1837; and that, in fact, the baneful influence of these had been a main instrument in exciting in the country a spirit of rebellion against every thing British.

So much was this the case, that even the late Executive *did not dare* to propose by their School bill, that Americans should be eligible, *according to law*, as teachers, after January, 1846; yet the *Banner* must needs take upon itself to object to the exclusion of American teachers!

Let me tell you, Sir, that an interested and intelligent public will judge you *by your acts*, and not by your *words*; and that if you, in such a way as I have stated, or by unprincipled opposition to Sir Charles Metcalfe, for your own personal objects, with the members of an extreme political faction, or if in any other way you can be shown to be practically promoting Republican views, among the Presbyterian population of Canada, your well written tirades against speculative Republicanism, as you found it in the neighbouring Republic (although from that country you will persist in still borrowing so many of your views), will fall as idly on the public ear, as did Mr. Baldwin's *professions* of devotion to the cause of "the connexion with England" (see his speech, at two different parts, at the Toronto demonstration).

No *words* that Mr. Baldwin can use, will ever make up for his want of *acting* in defence of the British Government, in the hour of its need, (although he held at the time a Captain's Commission in the Militia) so no professions or lip-loyalty of yours, will prevent people judging you by such Republican tendencies as you have evinced, in your remarks to which I have just alluded, and in the countenance and assistance you give to a Republican faction, in its attempt to coerce and misrepresent to the Presbyterian population, the representative of her Majesty in this colony.

Your making the Governor General, or your more humble political opponents, appear to your readers to disadvantage (and, imperfect as all men are, it requires no great talent to be a good fault-finder), does not and never can prove to the public, that you or Mr. Baldwin have any

greater claim to the confidence of your countrymen, than what arises from your own political safety, and the *acts* (not *words* like yours, or *acts on paper* like Mr. Baldwin's) done in this Province.

I refer to these things thus publicly, because the opinions of the *Banner* derive much of their importance, from the erroneous impression being very general amongst Presbyterians at a distance, that its sentiments and provincial or local information are advised upon by you, with a committee of "your first and most valued supporters," the gentlemen in this city and neighbourhood, who, as it now turns out, unfortunately for them and the other Presbyterians of the Province, and perhaps for yourselves also, induced the *Banner* to remove from New York to Toronto.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

ISAAC BUCHANAN.

ses
acts

ner
ing
and
Lee
ity
and
so,

